

三鏡一敏

イラスト ◆ ファルまろ



ヴァル ハラの 晩ご飯

ラタトゥイユ

～ オオカミとベルセルクの野菜煮込み～





!?

III

?

♡♡

ヴァルハラ の 晩ご飯

ラタトゥイユ

～ オオカミとベルセルクの野菜煮込み～

三鏡一敏

イラスト ◆ ファルまる

デザイン ◆ BEE-PEE

イノシシのセイです！
ゆえあって早朝のヴァルクューレ姉妹の
お住まいにお邪魔しまーす！
って——ネグリジェ姿——だと!?
これは眼福眼福……グへへ……。
って、ダメダメ訊きたい事があって
来たんだよボクは！

元気いっぱいな
ヴァルクューレ
戦乙女姉妹の末っ子

ロスヴァイセ

Rossweiße

ヴァルクューレ9姉妹の9女。常に明るく元気で、姉たちから可愛がられている。体術を得意とするが、戦闘能力自体はほかの姉妹よりやや低い。代わりにその神技に秘密があるようだが……。

ヴァルクューレ
温和で可憐な戦乙女の長女
ブリュンヒルデ

Brynhildr

ヴァルクューレ9姉妹の長女。強力な剣の使い手だが、性格は温和で誰にでも敬語で接する。セイの憧れの的であり、ブリュンヒルデ自体も、セイを憎からず思っているようだ。

ブリュンヒルデさまたちの
任務にご一緒して
フェンリルに
ご飯をあげに来ました!
彼がひと吠えて
鳥ひとつ吹き飛ばす
“魔狼”か……。
凄い迫力だけど、
剣が口元にあって
窮屈そうだなあ。
あれでどうやってご飯を
食べるんだろう……。

ヴァルキューレ
剣術に優れる戦乙女の5女
シュヴェルトライテ
Schwertleite

真面目な武人といったタイプの
性格をした、ヴァルキューレ
姉妹の5女。姉妹の誰よりも
武芸に秀でており、二本の剣
を縦横無尽に振るって戦う。

『まじめにふまじめ』な6女
ヘルムヴィーゲ
Helmwige

小柄ながら巨大な武器を振る
う辣腕の戦乙女……ではなく、
誰よりもサボることに命を賭ける
ダメっ子。ヴァルキューレ姉
妹の1日はいつも雲隠れした
彼女を探すところから始まる。

神界に来た
“煤け色のイノジシ”
セイ(人間ver.)
Sæhrimnir

本作主人公。一日一回
生き返れるという不思議な
能力を持っている。

Prologue

In the ancient time, there is only one big tree that stood tall in the centre of the world.

The world tree acted as a pillar supporting all the realms, and had been continuously watching over the history. Some of the people with a sense of respect called it as 'Læraðr' while other called it as 'Yggdrasil' to show their reverence toward it.

In a distance place above the cloud on the peerless big tree, there exist a big plains suspended by the tree as if it was being hug.

When the golden wind blew, this land with the miraculous sign to live in was known as 'Asgard'.

This sacred land was once known as 'Idavoll', currently it had become a realm of the Gods where the Aesir gods live in glory and peace.

".....In the end, how long will this glory remain....."

In the deep underground of that land, a grief of a hoarse old man can be heard inside the wide gloomy limestone cave. He was a high god which governs all the Aesir God known as Odin.

In the cave underneath the pure silver palace 'Valaskjalf' where he stays, there exists a hidden secret passage that connected from the cave. The 'Vimur River' could be found flowing in it, Walking along the river which connected to the root of the world tree 'Læraðr', the realm which the enemy of the god, 'Jotun' was living, 'Jötunheimr' could be reached.

But, the destination that Odin wanted to go this time is not 'Jötunheimr'. His destination is the 'Mimir spring' which was along the way.

"Is this the place?"

Odin came to a halt, he placed his hand on the slippery rainbow-color wall. When the magic power flew out of his palm, the rune 'thurisaz' appear and the wall disappeared without a sound.

There is a wide place past the wall which exist a fantastic scenery defer from the usual. This mysterious scenery was created from the reflection of the wall and roof from the green light, which appeared from the inner part of the lake surface inside the room. Odin continued moving forward without any deep thought of it and made a speech when facing the huge lake surface.

“Dear Mímisbrunnr. I’m sorry but I hope you can listen to what I had to say.”

As a response to the summon of the Chief God, a wave was formed at the lake surface. After waiting for a few seconds, — what emerged was a severed head. The severed head which face resemble closely to Odin is Mímisbrunnr, while glancing at Odin, he muttered in a serious tone:

“.....Odin. I have already known the reason why you come here.”

“I see. What a fearful uncle I had, as expected of the god of prophecy. Then let me go straight to the point. ‘The incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree’ which happened few days ago, is that ‘Ragnarok’?”

“I will answer that question. That— is different from my prophecy on the end of the world, ‘Ragnarok’. It’s a totally different thing.”

“Damn! Is.....is that so.....”

After hearing Mímisbrunnr answer, Odin could not hide his disappointment. He further asked some questions.

“Then..... Does that mean my fate had not changed at all?”

To answer that, Mímisbrunnr was slightly at a loss of word. But he still had to inform him properly. This is because as a severed head, it is his sense of

duty toward Odin after living for a long time and also his responsibility as an uncle.

“..... The fate remained the same. My nephew as well as the Chief God of the Aesir, Odin. In the midst of ‘Ragnarok’...., You will be killed in battle.”

The sudden thrust of the heartless prophecy of death pierced deeply into Odin chest.

‘The magic wolf, Fenrir’, ‘The world snake, Jormungand’ and ‘The hidden goddess, Hel’. The existence of these three will contribute to the cause of the prophecy, thus those three had been eliminated through a treatment that is suitable to them. In order to stop the assault from the Giant, the pawns had already been gathered. After all this had been done, the curse known as fate still remain the same, Odin grind his teeth.

“..... I will never accept this. My glory will never waver, things will not remain the same for eternity! I will surely change it. I will avoid it. My death prophecy which is known as... ‘Ragnarok’—“

Odin gripped Gungnir with force. The whole room shook from the shockwave of the god power that can make the universe prostrate, the throwing that contain the divine punishment pierced through the cave and the sky.

“—I will surely destroy it with my own hand.”

Chapter 1: Color of the Men Lunch Party

“Chef Head! The canapé is ready to be served!”

“Thanks for the helps! Let’s see.... The preparation for the hors d’oeuvre is done, the soup is almost ready to be served..... Okay, Sei-kun! It’s almost time for the preparation of the main dish!”

“Yes!”

The place where the world most delicious meal is provided and the world largest kitchen, ‘Valhalla Kitchen’, as usual it’s another busy day during dinner time.

Since the kitchen is an annex to the palace in Valhalla, the people came here are always the same. They are the heroes which are also known as ‘Einherjars’ who trained themselves to prepare for the upcoming doomsday, ‘Ragnarok’. The total number of Einherjars is more than two hundred thousand!

Well, even though this facility provides free service and the sale counts doesn’t matter, it’s not like there won’t be rewards to the employee as we have to struggle every single day to serve the two hundred thousand amount of guests.

It’s a fierce fight every single day..... In a way, we were also battling. That’s right, we can also be considered as ‘Einherjars’. But.....

“Let’s see, it seems the temperature for the pot is just right! It’s your time to shine again tonight, ‘the Einherjars boar’ Sæhrímnir-kun.”

After hearing the voice of the Chef Head, both the staffs in the kitchen and the hall as if waiting for him to say that, turned their attentions toward me.

That's right..... let me be frank with you, I the dark brown boar who's known as Sæhrímnir was also an Einherjars. I am the only one out of the Einherjars who I thought was only selected from human, the world first Einherjars boar, which was appointed by Lord Odin himself.

“Okay~ prepare to be amazed! The main dish for tonight will be complete in a second!”

After displaying my cheerful appearance, once again I stepped on the chopping board which is also known as the jumping board.

“Ah....”

After I stepped on it, it reminded me. Let's have a short meditation, it would be nice to calculate the perfect timing to jump off.....

Don

“Kyaaa Hoooooooooot!!”

Even a pig will climb up to a tree when cheered up^[1], even a boar will fall into the pot when cheered up.

I'm the finish touch for the main dish of 'Valhalla Kitchen' who had become an Einherjars recently, it seem that no matter how much I struggle I am still a 'Meal' after all.

.....

.....

“—— I had revived! Sæhrímnir, had just come back from the death!”

“Oh, welcome back and thanks for the hard work! You did another good job today, Sei-san!”

It seem like no one was longer surprise at the fact that I was revived next to the pot. Well, that's a given since this situation is something regular in 'Valhalla Kitchen' due to the fact that I have repeated this action for a long time already.

But this isn't something that should be made light of. Let's not forgot the achievement of the magic pot which the content won't decrease during night time, 'Eldhrimnir'. Due to this special feature of the pot and my revival ability, it causes me to become a meal every night where I die from being cook.

I named my revival ability 'Gullveig', it's is a special ability that even managed to surprise Lord Odin as 'after I die, when the sun set, a new body will be formed as if I return from the death'. Well, recently this is no longer an ability that belong only to me. This is because those Einherjars who keep training every day in 'Valhalla' had also obtain this ability.

After that, the view on 'Gullveig' had changed, since it had become a basic skill for the Einherjars. Then, it seems that regardless of the designation, doesn't it mean that I'm also one of the Einherjars? Well, that seems to be right in a way.

But Lord Odin informed that I am a 'Special' Einherjars when compare to the others. Although it something that I can hardly believe..... Up until now I did not accomplish anything until the accident that happened a few days ago.

———— 'The incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree'.

The culprit of that incident was the evil dragon that stays at the realm of the death, 'Helheim', after I defeated him which caused him to turn over a new leaf. Of course, it's not like I only relied on my own power to defeat it. After that, I became a famous person that is known by everyone as the hero who

saved the destruction of the world from the unheard danger.Well, my position as the meal still remains the same.

But that's not a problem to me. Since I can still have contact with the nine sisters of the Valkyrie who will come to 'Valhalla' to serve mead to those Einherjars that come during the night.

While I was saying this, the Valkyrie-sama had arrived as well for tonight.

"Brynhildr-sama! Glad you could make it today! "

"Sei-san! Thank for you hard work. Is the preparation for the meal done?"

"Yes! The preparation had just finish. Well, my work for today was completed, um..... Is it okay for me to watch Brynhildr-sama works for a short while? I will definitely not get in your way!"

"Haha, of course you can. Furthermore, it seems Sei-san working enthusiasm hadn't declined at all. Other than your own work, you still come and observe our work every day while taking down memo..... it's something amazing!"

"Ah, it's not that..... Well I want to try learn everything!"

Haha..... the memo that I took down is something different, I'm actually doing 'Brynhildr-sama observation diary'.... I'm actually making memo on Brynhildr-sama cute attitudes and expressions that only appear when she's working, this is an article that I cannot let the person herself see no matter what. ...Wait for a moment, doesn't it sound like I'm a stalker?

"What's the matter? Sei, are you making a memo on our works? Can you let me check whether you had written down any unnecessary things?"

"Hiii! Stop, please stop Gerhil-sama! Don't be so rough with it!"

“What is happening? Your panicking seems so suspicious. Gerhil-nee-san, let’s me have a look at the memo pad too.”

Argh! Even Siegrune-sama wants to have a look at it! It’s already useless when only a single person involved, but it had become something impossible when the 2nd sister and the 7th sister team up together. It’s over... time to say goodbye to my youth.....

“Hey, dear sisters! Sei-kun was seriously depressing now! Please pity him!”

At that moment, a kind saving hand appeared beside me. She is wearing a pure white armor with two attracting bright red pigtails, and is the 9th sister, Rossweisse-sama.



“That right, Gerhilde and Siegrune, both of your manners are unacceptable. You embarrass me as the Elder sister. Why don’t both of you try to learn some of Rossweisse’s kindness?”

“Argh..... I’m very sorry, Sei. I was just trying to make the atmosphere merrier though.....”

staring intensely “It, it’s my bad. Furthermore, I... I’m just joking around. It’s not like I seriously want to see it. You..... You won’t hate me for that, right?”

“Please be at ease, I do care for you. It’s impossible for me to hate both of you because of something like this.”

“Is that so.... It, it’s not like I want to know what you think about us!
Goodbye!”

Siegrune-sama left the place angrily, I’m not sure whether she’s clever or just a clumsy person. Before this I wasn’t so close to these two, but due to a recent opportunity, I’m quite close to both of them now, this close distance is a bit troublesome but it’s not that bad either.

“Thank you so much, Brynhildr-sama. Thank you Rossweisse-sama.”

“You’re welcome! I just happen to pass by only! See you, Sei-kun. Feel free to talk to me if you have any problem!”

After giving a bow, she left the place by hopping like a bunny, what an energetic way of walking for Rossweisse-sama.

“.....If I had to say.... She looks like a puppy....”

“Yup~ as my younger sister, she is becoming cuter.....”

While being immersed in our prideful feeling, Brynhildr-sama and I smiled broadly until we reached our limit. Yes, when that child is in trouble, I will try my best to try to help her even if she doesn't want it.

“.....Ah, oh no! I am sorry, Heizu-chan! That I let you to transport the mead on your own!”

Brynhildr-sama who fell down and suddenly came back to her senses, shouted while hurried over to the pantry. From my observation, I saw Heizu was pulling a cart loaded with buckets.

Heiðrún who joined at the same time as me also known as Heizu and she is the pink young goat in charge of the alcohol. But anyone who saw this can understand that, she is not suitable for labor type of work..... if we only based on her outer appearance.

“It's not heavy at all.....”

We might be fooled by her body size but somehow she is very strong. The Chef Head who wasn't aware of this suffered.

“Thank you for the hard work, Heizu-chan. Was it difficult to transfer it here from your milking room?”

Brynhildr-sama who rushed over to her patted her head kindly while praising her for the hard work. Heizu usually has an emotionless expression, but she answered in a prideful voice.

“Heizu, did her best!”

“Is that so~ Then let ask the Chef Head, Ando to praise you more.”

“!..... More..... Praises?”

Brynhildr-sama was aware of what's happening, since the usual sleepy Heizu suddenly opened up her eyes wide and looked toward the direction of the Chef Head. The mentioned Chef Head suddenly got a chill down his spine and he quickly averted her.

Ah! Brynhildr-sama, you shouldn't say that! That sentence is something forbidden to Heizu!

"Darling.....! Heizu did her best, will you praise me.....?"

The sudden changed Heizu that hearts appeared in her eyes, is drawing closer to the Chef Head like an agile beast which is something uncommon. That's not true, isn't she a beast originally? I mean the carnivore type.

The Chef Head has already lost his timing to escape. Since it had already become like this, he just had to face her like an adult. But what we saw in the end was a passionate hold from the mysterious super power and a man who was troubled by it.

"Um....., Eh....., Heizu is a good girl. Yes, a very remarkable girl."

"Then, please pat me."

"..., Like this? Haha, Haha."

"....I'm so happy. Then....."

At that moment, Heizu suddenly activated the rune of 'mannaz' and transform into her human form. The transform Heizu had a pink hair with big breasts in the appearance of a young girl, while showing a deliberately bewitching smile she said.

"Then, now it's Heizu turns to do the 'patting'."

Now look at this, it seems that Chef Head is standing still with a smile on his face.

Even though Heizu is trying her best to seduce the Chef Head, but do to various reasons the Chef Head keeps rejecting her advance. Well it's not like he hates Heizu or anything, that is..... Well there is a matter of that? The so-called rule of the society.

That's because Heizu looks like a loli when she in her human form, moreover she has huge breasts. She is like a girl who can easily attract a lot of attentions. The moment when a middle-age man like the Chef Head lays his hand on Heizu, *bam*. His appearance in the society and the reputation that he built up, all of which will fall down.

If we look at the situation wise, it is something that's envy by others, ah.... It's something troublesome since it could pierce through gentleman spirit.

“That's, that's right Sei-kun!”

“!! Wa.....”

The Chef Head suddenly hold me in his arm in one go when I shrugged my shoulder at other people affair. No! Stop it! Please don't drag me into this and treat me as a taxi to change the conversation!

“Please calm down Sei-kun. *cough* I know that it's sudden, but let me give you something.”

“Eh? What... What is it, it really is sudden.”

Chef Head put me on top of the kitchen counter, and took out a mysterious box hidden under the counter.

“Well, this is the present. Why don't you open it and see?”

“? Yes.This, this is! What is this?”

..... I don't understand. The thing that is inside the box, is another box. Looks like I can fit in this white box just right, and there's a small rock that was embedded on the cover of it.Ah! Wait a moment, this rock is.....

“Did you notice it? Sei-kun. The rock that was embedded there was engraved with the rune of 'isa', which was personally written by Lord Odin himself.”

“As expected it was the rune of 'isa'. This engraved rune, what is the effect again?”

“It had the effect of storage, I guess. In another words, it's a small size portable freezer. If I had to say the example of its usages, it will be in the case you die before sun set, your corpse will be put inside this box so that it will be preserved and maintain the freshness of your body until night time. In that case, we will be able to use your corpse for the banquet on that day, so that you won't have to become a meal again after you revive after sun set.”

“Eh, that mean... I can say goodbye to 'the worst case scenario'?”

“You're right.”

'The worst case scenario' —- that is the biggest and the worst scenario that I fear since I only able to return from death once per day.

The timing for my revival is during the sunset. I can become dinner because of these conditions and the fact that I can revive once per day. But if we look from another view, I have to die to become 'dinner'.

What 'ml trying to say is, what will happen in the case that I die 'any time before the timing of sunset' and 'from any other reason'?

That's right, my cycle which is to become a meal before the sunset and revive after the sunset will end. As long as there is no replacement for me to become the meal, I will have to become a meal right after I revive which will become my new trend of living — that is the worst scenario.

Well, even after I died, my body will still basically remain at the place. This present is actually an item that helps to preserve my body and reuse it when the time comes.

“Thank you very much Chef Head! This is the best present I ever had!”

“I'm glad that you're happy with it. Please don't overestimate its ability too much okay? Of course, in order to pack your dead body in the box, there is a condition that there must be someone nearby. You have to be careful since there are more exceptions. Another rare scenario is that You have fallen into 'The scenario where you have to become a meal' after you revive immediately, which is a scenario that we cannot do anything about. Then that followed up with scenario that you are eaten or your body isn't preserved properly.That's why this box is not as perfect as you think.”

“That's not true, Chef Head, there's no need for you to apologize! I believe that this will help me out a lot!”

For me to revive once per day, I must die once per day since it is part of my life as a meal, so this item is the greatest insurance for it. I'm very thankful from the bottom of my heart toward Chef Head's judgment.

“... So, Chef Head. It's about time for you to explain why you're giving me this present at this timing.”

To match my height, Chef Head bent his waist and whispered to my ear while I pulled his scarf. With a sudden and a single nod from the Chef Head, he softly asked me for a request.

“I want you to stop Heizu-kun tonight as she will come to ‘pat’ me. Will you do it?”

“...Please don't have too much expectation for me?”

Thus, a secret promise was formed between Chef Head and I behind the closed door.

Ah.... Depend on the situation, I think that I will have to use the ‘small freezer’ tonight.

—Next morning. I'm thankful of my good luck that I can welcome the morning without any trouble. It's a new record since I could hold back the serious Heizu in her ‘maiden in love’ mode for 30 second. Other than my capability, I still have the insurance which is the ‘small freezer’, it might be because that I'm starting to be able to take more risk.

Well.... I don't know what the point of stalling her for 30 seconds is.

Well I cannot throw away my life that easily even if I received a small freezer. I did my best before I sensed my life was in danger, so it was all left to Chef Head himself to do his best.

But, I wonder what Heizu meant when she said ‘patting’..... I'm actually a bit curious about it. For those out there who wishes to know, let's wait for it together.

“Okay! It's time for me to train my body and my concentration!”

It's time for my morning jogging while bathing myself in the morning sun carried by the Goddess of the sun, Sola-sama. This is something that I cannot miss out.

The jogging course is a lap on the main building of ‘Valhalla’ by jogging in my own pace and with the usual last spurt.

At that moment— I suddenly felt like I have a Déjà vu. No, it's a bit different from that. I believe that I had seen this scene before.

“I have some expectation that you will be a bit serious after you become an Einherjar..... But it seems that you are still your usual self! Sæhrímnir!”

The object that was moving in a high speed which evens my eyes couldn't keep up with suddenly braked right after it passed me, after being clad with a cloud of dust, what appeared afterward is a big boar with a golden mane body. He is a nasty person but I don't really hate him, and he is my friend..... *ahem*! Well, more like a bad friend? For some reason, he views me as his one-sided rival.

“Are you done yet? Gullinbursti. I am already fully aware that I'm not fast enough, so can you just leave it be.”

“Hmm, what an unfriendly thing to say, Sæhrímnir. You have become such a cold person toward the ego me[2] after being appointed as an Einherjar. Don't think that you could be on the same level as the ego me, who is one of the six masterpieces of the honorable Dwarf and the world fastest boar, just because you had become an Einherjar.”

“Argh.... It's true that the title itself is something impressive. But.... you cannot even transform into a dragon, you also cannot become a hero, I really pity your head[3] since you only think that you are a smug and always show off. Do you even have what it takes to save the world!?”

“Wait, my pitiful head.....”

Hmm? I said that in a tone similar to Gullinbursti dramatic tone, it seems that I dealt a massive damage which was out of my expectation. I wonder did it bother him due to his low intelligent.....

“I’m sorry, that was just a joke. Half of them, that is.”

“Is, is that so, is that really a joke?”

“Half of it was a joke.”

“Ah, good that it was a joke.”

Are you going to leave it like that! Why can’t you get it through your head that half of it was serious! Ah, what a pitiful head, feel like I’m going to cry for some reasons.....

“Okay. It’s true that the ego me cannot transform into a dragon like you and becoming a hero either. Let’s not mention the unreasonable act of saving the world. That is why, the ego me had already acknowledged you. So, you don’t have to hesitate to use my nickname.”

“Oh, did you purposely come today just to inform me that?”

“Wrooooooong!! The ego me purpose is this!”

Gullinbursti transformed into his human form in a hurry and fixed his sunglasses, after that he took out an envelope from his pocket and thrust it in front of my nose.

“What is this? I won’t accept any fan letter from a guy. It’s a different case if it’s a love letter.’

“Just shut up and accept it already! Then read it!”

I wonder what it is. I activated the rune of ‘mannaz’ to transform into my human form and accepted the envelope. After that, I broke the seal to look at the content, which is a single paper. Let see.....

“.....[Invitation]? The lunch party for today..... Was organized by.....
Th.....Thor-sama!!”

Thor-sama, that THOR-sama!? Lord Odin son, who the number 2 in the God community like Loki, with the fearful nickname 'Red Lion Giant Slayer', that God of Thunder, Thor-sama!?

"I know that you were shocked, but keep the volume down. Unfortunately, that is not a trick. The current you had already been acknowledged by Thor-sama. Please think that this invitation as something honorable to a warrior.

No..... I don't believe this..... Before this I was invited to a lunch party by the Idol Goddess, Freya-sama, this time it a lunch party by Thor-sama?

I really can't believe this..... In the beginning through some various method, I was somehow acknowledged by Loki, and now this, I start to believe that I will have an amazing life from now on.

"Let me give you a one warning, you are not allowed to be absent. For some reason, this party is for your sake, so you must be present to the reception. Furthermore, you are allowed to bring one guest to accompany you."

"Eh, is that so? That is great, I'm afraid that I will be lonely if I go alone since it a party that was organized by that Thor-sama."

Only one person Of course, I will ask a female to accompany me, but I am a bit lost since there is a lot of beauty in 'Asgard'.

"..... But I will still choose Brynhildr-sama!"

"Ho, so she is your type. Me, the ego me will of course choose..... Ahem"

"It's Rosswesse-sama, right?"

"Aheeee!! How, how did you!?"

Of course I knew. Don't look down on my information network since I had a best friend called Loki.

“Hey, exactly which part of Rossweisse-sama is it that you like about her?”

“Wh....Why.... Why do I have to give an answer to someone like you! You don't have any rights to know my answer!”

“It's fine if you don't want to answer it, since it's quite clear already. Let's see, first is her purity. Then that she is an honest and a kind girl. After that, her energetic and cuteness. Let's settle with that as your answer?”

“There is more to that! Actually she also has a strong heart, brave and a family-oriental person!

“In the end, you had completely answered it!”

I didn't even need to try to incite him, how simple can this boar be.

“Well, let's put aside that. Thank you very much for delivering this invitation, Gullinbursti! Since time is limited, I had to hurry and ask Brynhildr-sama to accompany me!”

“Wait, Wait for a moment, Sæhrímnir, the ego me still haven't got you answer! How did you know what the ego me is thinking! How did you even know about thaaaaaaaat!!”

Echo of Gullinbursti cry of sorrow can be heard in the morning in “Valhalla’

It's a pity because I wasn't told how this information was obtained in detail. The only thing that I do know is Personal connection and friendship is the life greatest treasure. Okay, the lesson for today will end now!

In order to ask Brynhildr-sama to accompany to the lunch party, after turning back to my boar form, I am now heading to the dorm of the Valkyrie-sama. Furthermore, in order to go there, I'm going to the usual ‘Rainbow void’. Once I jumped into the void that was open at the trunk of the world tree,

Læraðr, I can teleport to anywhere in 'Asgard', there is no other way that is more convenient and simple than this.

At that moment, I saw something when I was running, it was a very familiar figure of a preceding visitor that was going to touch one of the void just now. That looks like.... Loki!

“Loki! Are you going somewhere?”

“Hey, isn't it Sei. Well it's a minor business. How about you?”

“Yes. To be honest, I was invited to Thor-sama mansion.”

“That Thor guy? Hee~ that's something amazing, isn't it something impressive?”

“Yup. Then, I was allowed to ask one person to accompany me, so I'm looking for Brynhildr-sama now.... If it's fine with you, do you want to come along? I think that Loki will be allowed to join without any problem?”

“Ah.... That's true. But, I'll decline this time. Thor-sama is a good fellow other than his head, but I had a bad experience dealing with that fellow in his mansion a while ago.....

A bad experience in Thor-sama mansion.... What does this mean? I further inquired Loki about this matter. Then Loki raised his chin as if remembering something from the past and answered me while scratching his head.

“It's not something interesting though. In the past... when I was looking for evil bugs, I secretly sneaked into his house once. At that time, I played a little prank on Thor wife— Sif-san where I completely trimmed up her hair.”

“Wait.... That was not a little at all, that was a big prank.”

“That’s why I’m still reflecting on my action up until now. Well, because of that accident, it enabled my brother to obtain one of the six master pieces of the Dwarf, so they should thank me instead.”

What is it? Eh, does that mean it was the accident created by Loki that allowed Lord Odin to obtain Gullinbursti?

“There should be more. I’m still not so clear on your story. Why is it the accident where Sif-sama become bald is related to obtaining one of the six masterpieces?”

“I’m serious even though it sounds like a lie. Sei, do you know what the six masterpiece of the Dwarf are?”

“Of course, I know about them. First is Lord Odin’s Spear ‘Gungnir’ and the magic ring ‘Draupnir’, next is Thor-sama battle hammer ‘Mjölknir’, Frey-sama magic ship ‘Skíðblaðnir’ and the world fastest boar ‘Gullinbursti’. Furthermore, there is the world most beautiful golden ‘hair of Sif’ — Hold it for a moment, eh, don’t tell me....”

“Kekeke! Takes a closer look at it when you see Sif later. She is holding the most valuable asset on her head which is the eternal beauty.”

Hii! For some reason I was able to obtain such an amazing information again? Is that so..... The six masterpieces of the Dwarf were triggered by making a wig for Sif-sama.....

“Well, due to that reason, I don’t want to meet up with Sif-sama. So, you don’t have to worry about me. Just try to enjoy it on your own way.”

The smiling Loki patted on my back with a bit force which hurt a bit. After that, it seems like that he was not bothered by it at all.... The matter about

cutting the Goddess hair, somehow I don't believe that Loki played that kind of prank on her?

The evil bug at the mansion that time, I am wondering how big it was exactly. Maybe I should try asking about it during the party.....

"That's right, Sei. You were looking for Brynhildr right. Just now, I saw her heading toward Bifröst while riding on Grani."

"Eh, is that so? Thank you Loki, I'm almost going to go to the wrong place. That means instead of going to Vingólf I need to head to Bifröst."

"Correct. Better to head there directly since you are in a hurry. Then I will leave first."

"Ah, thanks for your help. Thank you for everything, Loki."

"You're welcome, partner. See you!"

Loki raised his hand and said his goodbye. After Loki took a big step forward with his foot, I went inside the rainbow void.

After feeling a moment of floating, I reached my destination, Bifröst.

The rainbow bridge that connects the god community 'Asgard' with the human realm 'Midgard' is the same as usual with the seven colors of the rainbow.

But, among the colors there is a two-color shadow standing in front of it. A Valkyrie wearing a blue armor and a grey hair horse beside her. There's no mistake that is Brynhildr-sama and her beloved horse, Grani-kun.

Somehow Bifröst guard, Heimdall-sama could not be seen anywhere.... I guess he is hiding somewhere while keeping watch like last time. Well, there

won't be any trouble if he is missing since today is a going to be a peaceful day.

“Brynhildr-sama! Grani-kun!”

“? Ah, Sei-san! What's the matter?”

“It's nothing, actually there is something that, I need your help with....”

While I was saying that, I sort of became a bit cloudy at the end of my sentence. They kind of understand while I was in the middle of rushing toward them. It was pretty obvious that Brynhildr-sama and Grani-kun were in their working mode now. After seeing them like this, I wasn't even sure if I could invite her to the party to relax.

“What's the matter Sei-san, is it something urgent?”

“Grani-kun.... If I had to say it, it is indeed something urgent but it's not something important. Actually I was invited to a lunch party organized by Thor-sama, so I'm wondering if it's possible to ask Brynhildr-sama to accompany me to the party. It's more like an invitation than a request? Something like that. Haha....”

While seeing a forced smile appeared on my face, Grani-kun and Brynhildr-sama looked at each other with troubled faces. Aiyah, as expected they are really troubled by it. If only I had a better technique to deceive them.....

Suddenly a speechless atmosphere was formed as the silence was slowly eating time away. Just when I thought that — I should try to brighten up the atmosphere.

“I'm back!Huh? What happen? Hildr-nee and Sei-kun.”

After Bifröst released a sudden flash, the one that appeared in front of us was the ninth sister of the Valkyrie, Rossweisse-sama. It seems that she just came back from the human realm after finishing her daily mission.

“Rossweisse! What a good timing!”

Brynhildr-sama explained the whole matter from the beginning to Rossweisse-sama who tilted her head. After Rossweisse-sama understood the current situation, she raised her hand without any hesitation.

“I got an idea! Then let me go with you instead!”

“Are, are you fine with it? Aren’t you feeling tired as you came back from your daily mission...”

“I don’t feel tired at all, I am still energetic. Since the party is in the afternoon, I can take a short rest before that. Or am I not good enough to be a replacement for Hildr-nee...? “

“I..... I am totally fine with it! This is something too honorable for someone like me!”

“You are being too tense! But I’m glad you accepted my offer. Then let meet up at the ‘Rainbow Void’ in the afternoon! See you later Sei-kun, I wish you good luck on your mission Onee-san and Grani!”

After she gave a cute salute, Rossweisse-sama was now flying toward the Goddess dorm ‘Vingólf’. Hmm, she sure is an energetic person. What a young and wonderful person... what the heck am I saying, aren’t I still young.

No, it’s not that. This is something like the youthfulness of a person can be seen based on their speech and conduct? It’s something independent of real age. Well, the resident of the God community were able to maintain their

youth by eating the golden apple, so their current appearance does not match with their real age.

“Sei-san, I’m sorry that I couldn’t accompany you this time. But I will definitely try to manage it the next time you ask.”

“It’s okay, there is nothing to worry about. It was partial my fault for interfering with Brynhildr-sama’s mission. But I am happy that you feel that way! I look forward to the next opportunity!”

“Yes! Then please excuse me..... Brynhildr is leaving now!”

“Please be careful!”

“Come on, Sei-san, aren’t you suppose to said ‘Have a good day’?”

“Eh? Ah.....yes have, I mean.....please... have a good day.”

“Haha, see you later, Sei-san.”

I sent off Brynhildr-sama, who left with a smile that could be mistaken with a smile from a Holy Mother, with an unsteadily feeling. Ah.... I want to protect that smile of hers. Different kinds of feeling are jumbled all together inside of me right now.

I now stagger back toward ‘Valhalla’ as my body feels very hot as if feeling the heat from the pot when I’m cooked.

“Hm, I forgot.... Isn’t it going to be a long journey if I plan to walk back on foot from here?”

The most convenient warp system, ‘Rainbow Void’ is only just a one-way ticket. I must never forget that it’s obvious I need to walk back on foot if no preparations were made (I didn’t say that I didn’t forget about it).

Let's see, it took me 2 hours to run a lap on the main building of 'Valhalla'... then this will take me 4 hours I guess? ...That is without taking any break in between.

I... I wonder will I make it in time? The lunch party that is. I will make it in time.... Right? Haha....

After all the up and down, it's afternoon now. Rossweisse-sama arrived on time at the "Rainbow Void" which is our meeting place.

"Good afternoon, Sei-kun! Hmm? What's the matter Sei-kun, why are you out of breath."

"Haa... haaa... it's nothing, just that.... I thought I would go for a run to make myself hungry."

"I see, there is still something like that! I should have done more exercise instead of resting just now."

No, Rossweisse-sama, please forgive me for saying that just now. To be honest, I only came back from Bifröst just now...

"Fuu.... Let's go then, Rossweisse-sama. If I'm not mistaken, Thor-sama mansion is at 'Bilskirnir' right?"

"Yup! Actually, I've never been there before. That why I'm so excited right now!"

"It's also my first time! Let's jump now!"

After saying that we jumped into the void, at the end of the light— it's a vast place, actually it's a huge mountain range.

"... Or not! Eh, is this really 'Bilskirnir'?"

It's huge, it's too huge! At first I thought it really is a mountain, but this seem like something that Thor-sama will live in, the mansion 'Bilskirnir'.

This place is not as magnificent as the Golden Palace, 'Gladshheim' which the capital of 'Asgard' but it is much bigger than the other hall in 'Gladshheim'. Maybe it is much bigger than the 'Valaskjalf' where the Chief God, Lord Odin lives in.

"Oh? So the dark brown boar..... Is you, Sæhrímnir?"

"? Yes. I am Sæhrímnir.....!?"

When I turned toward to the direction of the voice, I held my breath unconsciously.

The voice that appeared from the mansion belonged to a lovely woman. The golden hair from her back is so beautiful. It can be a rival to the golden mane of Gullinbursti.

There is no mistake. That is one of the six masterpieces of the Dwarf, 'Hair of Sif'! The one who called out to us once we arrive was none other than Thor-sama wife, Sif-sama!

"Eh, that..... What beautiful hair!"

"Ha! Sei, Sei-kun that is a forbidden topic....!"

Rosswisse-sama showed a No Good sign in a hurry after I said that because of being too nervous.

Oh no, why did I purposely put myself into a dangerous situation!? Nothing went right for me today!

"Well, thank you. I am actually quite proud of this hair. It was also beautiful in the past, but during a turning point in a certain day, it is no longer necessary

for have any treatment to groom it. For some reason, the hair won't grow anymore."

"That, that seems to be correct.... I mean, isn't that something wonderful!"

What am I actually talking about... Doesn't Sif-sama know that the hair she's proud of is actually a wig?

"For some reason I remembered I had a bad dream that I was bald, but it seems like it was just a bad dream after all. When I woke up, my hair was more beautiful than before and everyone praises that my hair is on the same level as the Dwarf masterpiece."

Ah.... I see, so that's how Sif-sama interprets it..... Looks like she isn't good at facing reality. After me and Rossweisse-sama looked at each other, we breathed out a sigh of relief.

"By the way, Sæhrímnir did you receive the invitation?"

"Ah, yes! Here it is."

I hurriedly changed into my human form and kneeled down after taking out the invitation from my pocket.

"Ufufu, you do know that you don't have to be so humble? After all, you are the VIP for this party."

"I'm sorry, so I'm not acting like a VIP..... I want to thank you sincerely for inviting a small fry like me."

"LIKE I SAID, YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE SO HUMBLE!"

""!?"

Rossweisse-sama and I were trembling more than the quake that was caused by the angry roar similar to the sound of a thunder. Wait for a

moment, I don't want to be a straight man. I don't want to be straight but.....
what? What was that just now?

"....Ha!? Please accept my honorable apology for my abnormal
behavior..... Normally, I do not act that way."

"Nope, that is your normal behavior."

"What the heck are you talking about you stupid brat?"

"Come on, you know that I'm originally a boar right? Isn't that how you
normally talk...ahhhhhh."

La..... Lately the goddess is quite strong.....

Sif-sama, who looks like a graceful person from the appearance but actually
is a violent and mischievous person, gave us a tour thus Rossweisse-sama
and I went inside the mansion. A lot of doors can be found inside, and the
atmosphere of human going back and forth is quite similar to the atmosphere
in 'Valhalla'.

From what Sif-sama told us, it seems that the human inside the mansion are
all farmers from the human realm, 'Midgard'. Those especially hardworking
farmers come here after they died, maybe they come to receive their reward
for their hard work.

While I was thinking that maybe Thor-sama mansion is suitable for this type
of thing, Sif-sama explains further.

"In a battle, it's normal to seize the enemy supply right? This is a tactic to cut
off the soldier ration. That is because no matter how skilled a warrior is, they
cannot fight on an empty stomach. That is why the farmers who manage the
crop and livestock are the world strongest people.... Which is what I thought.
This is what that person told me."

Sif-sama showed a weak smile while saying that, look like she is quite proud. Isn't that also one of the reasons why Sif-sama loves Thor-sama so much?

We arrived in a big space after walking through the corridor with an unusual sense of security.

In the middle of the room, there is a muscular big guy with a deep red lion hair. He is one of the War God, the Jotun Killer, Thor-sama and he seemed to be drunk while holding beer in one of his hand.

“Gahaha! Come on, bring out more! There's not enough beer!”

“This... This stupid husband! Can't you even 'wait' for a few minutes, are you worse than a dog! Sigh.... To think I felt proud of him just a moment ago.”

“Please calm down Sif-sama. Isn't that how Thor-sama normally behaves in some way?”

Oh!? Isn't that Freya-sama's brother, Frey-sama who was trying to calm the furious Sif-sama! Well, he is a former War God for the Vanir tribe, so it's not so strange for him to call out to her.

“Yes.... As expected of Frey-sama. He is a handsome guy after all....” Frey-sama is the brother of the super idol God, Freya-sama, even though he look so handsome, he is unexpectedly a serious person. His height and style contribute to his handsomeness and he had the same light brown smooth hair as Freya-sama which makes him easy to be mistaken as a female.

This super handsome man is twice as popular among the lady when compare to the Light God of Aesir tribe, Baldr-sama.... He had the three important conditions which are strength, kindness and handsome, don't you think that the world is unjust?

“Hahaha! It’s just like what Frey-dono said, Sif-dono! If you don’t have the courage to do anything, then the battle with the Giant will be difficult! Now, you should learn from the humble me and have a drink.”

The one who is getting carried away by this mayhem place is the War God of the Aesir Tribe, Tyr-sama.

“Woah.... Tyr-sama, you are really a one-handed person.....”

According to the history book in my own house, Tyr-sama lost his right hand starting from his wrist.

To the person himself, that is the honorable scar of his lost battle with the ‘Magic wolf, Fenrir’.... Which I feel is something amazing. Even though he was informed earlier that he would lose his hand, he was still willing to do it at that time.

I wonder why Tyr-sama did so back then. We, Einherjars, could restore back any body part once we revive but this logic doesn’t apply to Tyr-sama. Due to his rash decision, he will never be able to obtain back his dominance hand which supported his strength.

.....Yes. Regardless of the truth, it’s not just for show when I said the Aesir tribe has heroic gods.

After we had surveyed the location, the organizer of this party, Thor-sama finally realized that the VIP which was me had arrived. Then, Thor-sama made a rude entrance by striding toward me, and he told me while patting my back energetically.

“Oh, Sæhrímnieru! Why aren’t you a boar today? Ah?”

“Ah, well I changed into my human form after we reached the mansion. Furthermore, it’s Sæhrímnir.”

“Huh? Isn’t it fine, it not like it will change the fact that you are delicious?”

Eh, the fact that he doesn’t treat me like an ingredient is something out of my imagination. Am I really allowed to be here?

“By the way, Rímnieru, I heard that you have a very special ability. Is it the ability to transform into a dragon?”

“Ah, pretty much.”

I tried to keep this ability as a secret after Loki told me to be caution, but it seems there are a lot of gods who knew about my ‘Dragon form’ now. The battle with Nidhogg was a fierce fight since it even involved a world scale phenomenon which is the ‘continuous sunset’. Because of that we had to report it to Lord Odin since it is impossible to keep this a secret.

“There is a rumor between great me’s group. It looks like the dragon you transform is a transcended rank monster which has one hundred heads and one thousand wings.”

“Isn’t that a bit too extravagated! Who the heck start those idle gossip!?”

“Who? I think it’s Ratatoskr.”

That damn felloooooow! As expected it’s that small squirrel’s fault! He was the one who caused the mess during ‘The incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree’, it seems instead of being the mascot of the God realm, he is more like the troublemaker instead.

“Hey. Why don’t you show us now, your dragon form that is?”

“Okay.... I understand. But my dragon is a normal one.”

Well, it is impossible for me to reject a request by Thor-sama. I didn't bother to hesitate since I 'm a bit tired, and it seems that this is the right moment for me to betray their expectation now when it's still small.

“.... . My name is.... ‘Fafnir’ of the greed!”

I closed my eye, spread my leg to my shoulder width, and chant it sternly. The moment the sacred incantation is finish, the huge dragon that is me appears in this big room.

“! Oh.... How cool is this!!”

“Wai, this is that Thor-sama!? Why is he in a battle stance while holding Mjolnir?”

“Ah, I'm sorry, seems like it makes my blood boil. Um... That, can the great me throw a punch?”

“Don't say that while you are flickering with that black luster thing!”

“Ah? This? Seems you're a coward even though you don't look like it? Don't be like that, aren't you much larger when compare to the great me?”

“It's not the matter about the size! Because isn't that Mjolnir!? Which is one of the six masterpieces! One strike from that thunder hammer will make me small, and I will be paralyzed for a moment due to the shock!”

“If that is the case, then the great me will fight you unarmed!”

“Ah!! No no no! Wrestling is also not allowed!”

“Damn, is that so? Then that mean the great me win by default!”

Thor-sama is laughing loudly while putting back the Mjolnir that he threw back to his waist. It seems that I managed to avoid a dangerous situation. I cannot die so easily since I did not bring the freezer with me today.

After I managed to miraculously live longer, the one who approach me this time are Frey-sama and Tyr-sama.

“Please forgive our intrusion but can we have a closer look? Ho.... I see, this is really something surprising. So this is the one who fought with that Nidhogg. I feel that it’s much more powerful than what I heard.”

“Yup... The battle spirit from the appearance, it seems Sei-dono have an amazing rune of mannaz. Please pardon me, after losing my hand, this humble me won’t be able to cross sword with you.”

“Please don’t say ~ something like that Hehe”

Both them are the War Gods which mean they are the most experienced in battle when compare to the other gods. To be praised by both of them is something that makes me happy.

But, instead of being shy, I’m more nervous actually. This might be an extravagance though.... Somehow I feel a bit uncomfortable.

That is because, in the end I’m only an ingredient. No matter how many people praise me on my achievement, it won’t change my true nature.

Of course, I didn’t feel any dissatisfaction when they treat me as a hero, and it’s not that I like to look down on myself. Just that I cannot be confident with myself. Even though I’m gradually being known by everyone, but I couldn’t keep up with this sudden development..... I’m sorry but I keep having the feeling of guilt.

“Sei-kun.”

The moment when I unintentionally breathe out a sigh, Rosswesse-sama who is beside me this whole time suddenly called out to me.

“Let me accompany them, so Sei-kun please takes this time to have a short rest. To be dealing with so many admirable people at once is something quite tiring. Didn’t Sei-kun say this during the lunch party organized by Freya-sama? That the dragon form used up a lot of magic power. That mean you’re very tired right, so instead of holding it in, please do take a break.”

She showed a kind smile while saying that and gave a wink in the end. Ha! This is something impossible to conceal my throbbing heart!

“Ros.....Rosswesse-sama....!”

After I deactivated my dragon form and returned back to my boar form, I looked toward Rosswesse-sama while trembling from being moved by her words. An angel.... To be able to analyze my feeling in a moment and gave me a helping hand, this girl is like an angel. Furthermore, to think that she could remember the small detail that I said before!

She is really a good girl..... Ah, let me make a vow now. For her sake, I will be endure any pain and suffering. No matter how many hundreds of thousands of life I need to sacrifice, I will dedicate myself for her sake.

After finishing my vow, I thanked Rosswesse endlessly, and moved toward a corner in this big room. Yup, this is really a spot that I feel at ease.

While I was enjoying the pleasant feeling of the corner for a brief time, someone suddenly appeared in front of me. For god’s sake, who is the strange fellow that purposely came and bothered me.....

“Sæhrímnir, let me greet you once again. Is that your boar form?”

“Huh, F....Frey-sama....!? Whhhhhhhhat are you doing here!?”

The strange fellow that approached me was none other than that Frey-sama. I tried to fix my lazy seating posture in a hurry. After that I make it seem like I was asking him to sit down.

“Hoho, you don’t have to be so polite. To be honest, it seems that my younger sister, Freya-sama admires you a lot, which is why I wanted to have a conversation with you for quite some time ago.”

“It’s not something like that! I was only invited to a lunch party.... I’m the one who should be grateful as I was under Freya-sama’s care during the party.”

“Hmm, I see. It seems the rumor about you being humble is true.”

“Did I trouble you in any way!?”

“No, it’s the opposite. I wish that my self-conceited Gullinbursti can learn a bit from you.Anyone who are powerful or famous are always too prideful. Please try to have a look at that. Don’t you think that is an unsightly thing for a person to act?”

Frey-sama pointed toward the direction of the seated tables while saying that. In that direction, I can see that Tyr-sama who was talking proudly about himself and Rossweisse-sama who is showing a smile while listening to him. I see, it’s really is something unsightly.....

Even though those hateful words came from Frey-sama, but there is still some kindness in his eyes. Yup, it is impossible to suspect the deep trust between these two people who are also the War Gods.

“Hmm? What’s the matter, Frey-dono? I feel like there was someone *hiccup* mention the humble me name.”

Suddenly, an intruder appeared. The one who came toward us after he heard his own name was mentioned is the drunken Tyr-sama.

“Woah, you stink of beer! Tyr, you don’t have to purposely come over here. I am already sick of you praising yourself when you are drunk.”

“Hahaha! I’m sorry for being that rude, Frey-dono. There is too much bravery about the humble me that I cannot even finish them all even if the world had ended.”

“He~. Excuse me but I am actually quite interest in it! For example, the story about the suppression of the ‘Magic Wolf, Fenrir!’”

“Ah, wait, don’t do that, Sæhrímnir! You must not listen to his story!”

Frey-sama tried to stop me in a hurry but it too late. Tyr-sama locked on to the target’s (me) ear with a sparkling eye and caught it in a supersonic speed.

“The suppression of Fenrir! I can’t believe it, Sei-dono it seems like you don’t know anything about it! Actually that was not suppression, it was forming a contract, which the purpose of it was to protect anyone from being harmed! Hmm? Didn’t the humble me got injury? Come one, to the humble me, this is not even a graze! Once I think about Fenrir action, it reminds me of my right hand which I’m willing to sacrifice as many as I can! Huh, I only have one right hand? That right, he managed to get one from me! Oh, if I lost both my right and left hands!”

“Haha, it seems that sure is troublesome....”

So annnnnnnnoying!! It exceeded my expectation!!

Frey-sama if you planned to stop me, please do it with your best effort! If this conversation still goes on, I will start ‘Ragnarok’ on my own and end the world!

“Hm..... Is it about Fenrir action? ThatHis way of speaking seems like it's the Gods who were the bad one?”

“Ah....!, No, that, Fenrir action, blood, that's right blood! If the blood of that malicious magic wolf was to flow out, it will stain the land of 'Asgard'. For the sake of a purified world and to ensure the peace among the Gods, the humble me personally offer my right hand so that I can let that fellow to drop his guard! My plan was a success when that fellow took the bait, that's why please don't forget about the humble me effort. Then, please excuse me!”

Tyr-sama hurried back to the centre of the hall after the desperate long rattle. Huh.... Did I say something bad?

“Hmm... That Tyr, is he still bothered by that?”

“Bother..... What do you mean by that? Frey-sama. Ah, it's okay if it's something hard to say!”

“Nope, it's not something important. If I had to said it, Tyr is like a foster parent for the young Fenrir. That's why something.... His emotion overcomes him.”

“Foster parent....”

The moment I heard that words, somewhere deep down in my chest hurt.

I wonder what happened to its true parents since it had foster ones. I can think of the possibility but I understand that there is some special situation that caused it.

The face of my foster parents, which I haven't seen for a while, suddenly appeared in my mind, at the same time I could feel the same as the 'Magic Wolf, Fenrir' which I haven't met yet.

“Ok. It seems I could hear the snore of Thor-sama.”

After I heard Frey-sama's mutter, my conscious was pulled back to the reality. If I had to say it, there was a mysterious rumble that was echoing from the middle of the room..... Wait that was a snore! Aren't you being a bit too carefree, Thor-sama!

"Looks like he got drunk too quickly today. Maybe he enjoyed this party greatly. Let see... Sæhrímnir, it's a bit regretful but I will leave now. I had to bring Thor-sama to his room quickly or else there will be a duet with Sif-sama's shouting."

Hiii, I really don't want to listen to that kind of harmony.

"Frey-sama. Thank you for allowing someone like me to be your talking partner!"

"You don't have to be so formal. Since I will see you again pretty soon and let have a proper conversation. Then, please excuse me."

Frey-sama left with a bright and kind smile on his face. His appearance from behind seem like a prince on a white horse. No, it more like a 'White horse and a prince' as that is the beauty from the unity between a human and a horse.

"Beau, beautiful....ha!"

NO! That was dangerous. I was almost fallen for the guy smile thoughtlessly. Frey-sama is really an amazing person, as expected of the brother of the Idol God, Freya-sama.

It seems the banquet is in full swing. I'm getting very hungry since I didn't eat anything, so now it's time for my recovery!

“Rossweisse-sama, thank you very much! Since the organizer, Thor-sama had left the hall, let have lunch together without any fear of troubling someone!”

“Hm... perhaps you are asking for my help?”

“No, I should be fine on my own. I will also allow it otherwise! This is because I’m the VIP of this party after all!”

“Haha! Okay, you’re right! Then let’s enjoy it together, Sei-kun!”

Just like this, Rossweisse-sama and I enjoy numerous delicious meals in a harmonious relationship.

That’s right — during our meal, since no one disturbed us I could be at ease.... It’s more like I am freed. The two of us were doing something like saying “A-h” softly.... For some reasons... I’m feeling great right now.

It’s just that... While I was at the peak of my happiness, I realized one thing which is the present of Gullinbursti. He should be accompanying Frey-sama to this place as he is one of the six masterpieces that belong to Frey.

I who declared that I would ask Brynhildr-sama to accompany me to this party but in reality, I appeared here while being accompanied by Rossweisse-sama instead. The moment he saw this scene, he was frozen and due to the shocked, he didn’t move at all from the beginning to the end.

I understand his feeling but.... That..... I am sorry.

The lunch party that was organized by Thor-sama ended smoothly, and Rossweisse-sama and I went to the outside of ‘Bilskirnir’. The sun that Sola-sama is carrying is already in her last spurt on heading toward the west sky.

“Rossweisse-sama, I want to thank you sincerely for accompanying me today! Because of you, I could fully enjoy it.”

“Please, please don’t say that, I should thank you as well! The meal was also delicious, and it was fun too! Since Sei-kun enjoys it, it makes me very happy too!”

“Ha, ha....”

Hm~? Somehow, it seems that Rossweisse-sama is acting a bit weird. Her tone is quite courteous and she is acting a bit restless.

“Rossweisse-sama. Perhaps, you have something that you would like to tell me?”

“Giku!? How, how did you know that!?”

Seems I was correct. From the first time we met, I have a feeling that she was bad at keeping secret.

“Please try to say it, Rossweisse-sama. If it’s your request, I will accept it sincerely.”

In order to be a bit easy to talk with, I tried to speak in a friendly manner. But it seems Rossweisse-sama was still hesitating, with no intention to back up, maybe I have to reveal my trump card as I am running out of patience.

“To be honest, that... Sei-kun I have a request to ask you. Since I accompany you this time... I was unsure if I can ask you for a request Or not.”

“I understand now. Rossweisse-sama, look like I misjudged you.”

“Heee!? I am very sorry! Please don’t misjudge me!”

Rossweisse-sama was kneeling flat of the ground with her hand in front of her chest to show her sincere apology. Oh no, it seems there is some miscommunication.

“No, it’s not Rossweisse-sama fault! What I meant by misjudge is that you would spend your effort on someone like me! If you are fine with me, please order me to do anything as it is much easier than winking!”

“If, if that the case.... Can you listen to my request?”

“Of course!”

In just a moment, Rossweisse-sama who had teary eyes up until now, brighten up her feeling and show a happy expression. Rossweisse-sama suddenly carried me up when I thought she bent down just to match my sight.

“Thank you Sei-kun! Can you hear me out tomorrow since it is now close to the time for the night job?”

“You’re right, it almost close to that time. Then, I will hear you out tomorrow then.”

“Okay, that’s a promise! Then, let’s return to ‘Valhalla’!”

In the red sky of ‘Asgard’ where it’s getting near dusk, I glided the sky with the white Valkyrie.

When compare to the second sister, Hilde-sama, she glided at a slower pace. But it’s perfectly fine since this is Rossweisse-sama. Each of the sisters have their own personalities, since they have own personalities, they have their own good points and bad points.

If Hilde-sama gets a full score in her thrilling strong wind, then for Rossweisse-sama it’s her gentle caress wind.

If Hilde-sama has a moderately grow breast then Rossweisse has a slight more moderate chest. I am pretty sure about this beyond her armour based on the feeling that I got from being touch on my back!

“Um.. Sei-kun, are you thinking of something rude right now....?”

“I’m not being so absurd!”

That right, I am not being rude or absurd. That is because I like them both.

Do you know? A boar is an omnivorous which is closer to herbivorous.

Translator’s Notes and References

1. [An idiom in Japanese which mean with irony, someone, who is the last to be expected to do something, might do it when you cheer him up so much.](#)
2. [He uses Wagahai to call himself, which is an arrogance way to address oneself.](#)
3. [Head here is said in a way for children to understand.](#)

Chapter 2: Color of Kornmöhme's Fresh Blood

The next day.

After I'd done with my early jogging and breakfast, I returned to my room as usual to take another nap.

....What a self-indulgent attitude, but I won't do that today? That's because I have a very important task. It is to listen to the request of the Valkyrie whose armor, body and heart are all pure and white, Rossweisse-sama.

"Ah~, I wonder what is her request? Maybe it's similar to Brynhildr-sama which she requested that she wants to 'sniff me'?"

According to Brynhildr-sama, it seems my body had a very sweet fruity smell. I didn't even realize this myself, but I am pretty sure of this after I asked Chef Head and Heizu.

But, when we were coming back from 'Bilskirnir' yesterday, there should've been a lot of chances for her to take a sniff at me.... Does that mean Rossweisse-sama's request is about something else?

"Don't, don't tell me.... It's something like 'Please go out with me'? Impossible! But it's possible based on her attitude yesterday! I appreciate your feeling but! I'm sorry since I have dedicated my heart, no my whole spirit to Brynhildr-sama only."

"..... I see that you are extremely enjoying yourself, Sæhrímnir."

"Huh?"

Aha!? I am too careless! There is someone here and just right in front of me! That's right, this isn't my room, since I am heading to the "Rainbow Void" for the purpose of going to 'Vingólf'!

“Isn’t that fine? There is nothing to be embarrassed about since I’m having delusion on my own convenience. In fact, those desires can make a person stronger. I’m also having delusions every day. Something like being popular from getting a badge or how soft a breast can be.”

Why, why I am being like an old man, not only I could naturally understand this disgusting self-talk, I even expose my embarrassment without any regret. Let see, this brains with that enthusiastically muscle, this pervert macho man is...

“Who are you again?”

“Hey! Are u serious, I am ‘Beruze’, Be-ru-ze! The commander of the sixth Einherjars squad, the ‘Hundred human slasher’ Beruze-sama!”

“Ah.....um....?”

“That doesn’t ring any bell!? Come on, I’m the guy who picked a fight with the old man ‘Witige’ previously? Didn’t we have a funeral for the old man in the practice field?”

“Ah! I just remember!”

The moment when I heard the name Witige, my memory about it came back in a flash. I can’t believe my memory is so bad I forgot about the strongest Einherjars, the ‘Black Sword Saint’, Witige who was recruited together by me and the second sister of the Valkyrie, Gerhi-sama.

Because of the fight between Witige and the person in front of me, Beruze, we could figure out that the Einherjars were equipped with the same ability as I which is ‘Gullveig’.

Well... who would have guess that Witige strained back could help us discover something important as this....

“It seems you finally remember. You better don’t forget about Beruze-sama again since I am the one who took a gamble to prove the immortality of the Einherjar?”

“Ok~ay.”

Haha.... What a depressing tone, is it such a shock that I forgot about him?

... No, if I look at it from another point, maybe he wants me to recognize him due to my achievement. Now that I think of it, he could remember my full name..... Somehow it makes me feel happy upfront.

“By the way, Sæhrímnir, what do you usually do in the morning?”

“Normally, I will idle around but today I am going to go meet Rosswैसे-sama.”

“Ho~, I am so jealous of you. For me, the shortage of women is much worse than sunburn.”

“Some, somehow I feel sorry for you. Even though I am not the only one who can revive once per day after it has been proven that the Einherjars can use ‘Gullveig’.”

“You’re wrong, Sæhrímnir. It’s not like we aren’t complaining about our deaths. Well... and it’s not like we aren’t happy by it.”

Beruze was saying that while lying down and he became a bit dull at end of the sentence. I wonder what happen to him? The Beruze who is always proud of himself, has a depressing expression now...

“Are you not satisfied with your current life?”

“.....Well. It’s not like I am going to get an award if I just keep dying. I want to have my own achievement. Just like how you had gotten an award, I believe there will be a day where we will be recognized.”

“An award... Other than the ‘World Tree falling’ event that happened recently, the current ‘Asgard’ is very peaceful. So it will be a bit hard to earn an award in such time...”

“Ah. That’s why, I will not let go when the next opportunity arise. Moreover, I’m training myself to prepare for that. I want to reach the level where I can defeat a dragon, since I have no rights to be jealous of you from the beginning.”

There is no such thing as rights. It’s true that I defeated Nidhogg and saved the world tree, but I could only achieve that result due to the wisdom and strength of Loki and Brynhildr-sama. I just tried my best at doing what I could do only.

“Beruze, please do you best! Train yourself harder.... Lord Odin will surely recognize you, if you become so strong that you become a threat to them!”

“Okay! I can’t believe that will be my aim. I’m making good progress since I’m now studying under the old man Witige. I will definitely catch up to you, Sæhrímnir!”

Beruze clenched his fist and shouted a yell full of fighting spirit toward the future. To the best of my ability, the incompetent me also gave out a yell to my extent.

Instead of a ‘Special one person’, a ‘Special everyone’ can help to make the world a better place. I, who was already bored of the unpleasant sight of the world, will only want to look at those pleasant sights from now on.

Hm.... Huh? Did I really see any unpleasant sight like I mentioned just now? If I said that the me who dies every single night is something unpleasant, then I had seen it a lot of times already.

What... What is this weird feeling I'm feeling now..... Well, never mind!

After I left Beruze-san, I used the 'Rainbow void' to teleport. After that, I arrived at the entrance of the Goddess living area, 'Vingólf'.

During my last visit here, I met Grani-kun and was given a tour on the Valkyrie-sama dorm. It seems Grani-kun is not around today..... Well, I doubt that I will get lost after that tour.

I walked around 'Vingólf' by depending on the map in my mind which was created by my fragile memory. After heading toward a familiar distance palace, I wandered into a garden that filled with blooming lilies.

"Hm, I wonder where am I? It doesn't seem like the dorm for Valkyrie-sama..."

The moment where I realized that I cannot rely on my memory — A shout from a girl suddenly came from behind me.

"Kya!? There is a small boar walking!"

...Huh? This shout is so clear throughout the world..... Don't tell me, it Freya-sama!

"Please wait for a moment, Freya-sama! It's me! I'm Sæhrímnir!"

Freya-sama tried to be cautious toward me as she did not lend her ear to my words, and immediately ran away. Don't tell me she's going to call the guard....?

This, this is something terrible. Since we have already known each other, it would be easy for me to reveal my identity when she is alone.... Toward those guard, I will just be a normal boar since I don't even know their names. Since I'm a vulgar person and a trespasser, I will be in a bind where I will be given the policeman rope without a chance to defend myself.

"Huh?"

When my face was turning blue since the thought of me being a ham is possible, Freya-sama who was supposed to run away, came back alone without calling any guard.

A huge net for capturing bugs can be found in her delicate arms.

"Yeah!! What a cu~te little boar-chan, ah~"

I was caught by her easily since I didn't even try to resist.

No, it's impossible to resist her in the first place. This is because she is that Freya-sama? She is the super charming and beautiful super idol in the whole nine worlds, and the Goddess of the Goddesses which was adored by anyone. She threw away her gracefulness and gave a performance of how she just captured something amazing on her own.....

"Fre... Freya-sama....that..... Nice to meet you again...."

"EH, it talks! Hm... Ah, Eh, are you....Sei-chan!?"

"Yes. Um... It might be my misunderstanding... the "Yeah!!" just now seem like a roar from a guy..... but the voice is quite cute."

"Ah, um.... That is Teehee!"

Charmed! this... This is the legendary smile that is only used by the chosen Idol Goddess, 'Goddess Smile'.

After I got a direct hit from the ultimate ougi which could even defeat the same sex easily, I was forced to take some precaution measures to forget of the unladylike Freya-sama that I witness just now.

“..... I will pretend I saw nothing.”

“Thank you, Sei-chan!”

After Freya-sama patted my head, she stood up in an elegant way and fixed her skirt hem that was messed up just now. The efficient switchover of her is certainly like a pro.

“If Freya-sama is here..... Does this mean that this place is ‘Fólkvangr’?”

“It seems that way, this is my mansion after all. Do you need anything from me, Sei-chan? Or have you become a lost child?”

“Um.... It’s a bit discourtesy and shameful but it’s the latter.”

“A lost child is it. Okay, it’s something inevitable! That’s because this place is so wide. Ah, um... It’s not like I am trying to praise that my mansion is very big, you know? I’m talking about ‘Vingólf’.”

“Of course I understand. Um... Freya-sama. May I know which direction should I go from here to reach the Valkyries-sama dorm since I want to go there?”

“Direction....? Hm..... Teehee!”

And she is showing it the second time! Eh... Freya-sama.... Don’t tell me....

“It is something inevitable! That is because this place is so wide! Right? Right!?”

“Yes, of course I understand.”

Somehow... it seems Freya-sama is the type of idol that would shorten her distance with her fans.

“Please wait for a moment, Sei-chan. I will ask Rudi-chan to escort you to the dorm. Rudi-ch~an!!”

Despite her cute appearance, Freya-sama used quite a loud voice to call her boar follower, Hildisvíni. Oh, as expected of her vocal volume. This is something to be expected since she did a live concert in the huge ‘Great Temple of Idavoll’.

“I have arrived, Freya-sama.Ge? Sei!... –san”

Is that ‘Ge’ a greeting from you, Hildi-anego? It’s okay for you to reveal your true nature in front of your master instead of giving an expression of a cat?

Hence, I looked toward her with a strong aura and Hilde just bent her head to a side. Nope, please rest assured that I won’t seriously wish for that since I’m a gentleman after all.

“Rudi-chan, it’s a bit sudden but can you escort Sei-chan to the Valkyrie dorm?”

“Your wish is my command. Then let us begin, Sei-chan.”

“Thank you and please take care of me. Freya-sama, I would like to apology for all the trouble I caused.”

After I bowed deeply toward Freya-sama, I left ‘Fólkvangr’ with Hildi. The moment when I could no longer see Freya-sama waving her hand while smiling.... Hildi suddenly activated the rune of ‘mannaz’ and transform into her human form. To match my height, she struck her knee on the ground, and a forcefully kabe-don*wall-slam* was formed. No, should it be a wood-don instead since there is only wood behind me instead of a wall?”

“Hey Hey Hey! Sei, why were you at the mansion just now! I was completely shocked and almost revealed my true nature!”

“I.. I am just a bit lost that all. I was a bit curious for awhile but why does Hildi hide your true nature in front of Freya-sama? If I’m not mistaken, during our first meeting, you did wear the ridiculous Gullinbursti sunglasses until we spotted Freya-sama and quickly took them off right?”

“That is because I look like a fool if you think about it calmly. “

“Well, isn’t that so?”

“I’m not a fool~!”

“Ho~ ge!? It would be good if it true (I’m sorry, it just a joke)!”

Ouch... It seem I went too far since I was just trying to tease her.

“Since I am the follower of THAT Freya-sama, I should behave myself when I’m with her right? I’m also her manager during her idol activities, that why I have to act like a girl who can do anything!”

“I see... But let me say this first, I don’t think Freya-sama herself wanted you to act like that? Because I see there is a lot of gap.”

“Well, she is a simplicity person after all. But doesn’t she look like an elegant one? That is also a part of her selling point, since I also play a role during the moment when she changes her pattern.”

“Ho~, is that so. But, aren’t you tired?”

“It is extremely tiring! Well shouldn’t it be tiring since it works? It is work if it makes you tired! I ‘m doing all this tiring works because I want to have pride in my works. By doing so, I will have pride in myself.”

I was quite shocked with her unexpected reasonable theory.

I see, you could also think it that way... To be frank, do I even have pride in my work? Yea... I should sit down and think about it afterward.

Because of Hildi thoughts, I am able to change myself which is why I thank her deep down in my heart.

“Okay, we have reached our destination! This is the dorm of the Valkyrie-sama, do you remember it properly?”

After we walked for a short moment, we reached our destination.... I mean who know that the mansion that's visible from 'Fólkvangr' is the Valkyrie-sama dorm. It would be better if she had just told me that 'it's the building over there'.

“Instead of remembering, it's just a one straight road. But I could remember the appearance of the mansion now. The last time I came here was during the dark night time, that's why I have a different impression when I come during the bright day time.”

“Ohoho, actually it's visible from 'Vingólf' entrance. That's why you will be able to come here alone. That's why you don't need my help next time, right?”

“I understand. I truly appreciate your help, Hildi. Goodbye!”

“Bye bye!”

After we said our goodbye, Hildi walked back toward the road that we just came from. My front legs were shaking until I couldn't see her figure up to a certain point, I'm finally going to step into the dorm of the Valkyrie-sama.

... It should be that way but... Where is Rossweisse-sama room? Even though there is only nine people living here but the Valkyrie dorm is

ridiculously big! Even if I try to knock on every door, there will not be any reply if it's an empty room. It's similar to talking to a corpse.

As a conclusion, the rooms in the whole first floor are empty, the moment — when I tried to climb up to the second floor with a dejected mode.

“Ah, Sei-san! Good morning.”

“Eh, Brynhildr-sama!? Go, Good morning!”

I encountered Brynhildr-sama in the corridor when I was trying to go up. Hm... it seems I'm pretty lucky today! To think I could witness Brynhildr-sama in her negligent appearance!

After sensing my weird sight, Brynhildr-sama looked at her own body. Her face turned bright red as if fire was applied to it and she quickly ran to a room nearby to hide her body.

“This-this-this-this is not what you're thinking Sei-san! It's not like I always sleep until this time!? It was a coincidence since I am off duty today, COINCIDENCE!”

“What is with this rare situation? Thank you! I will carve this memory into my brain so that it will pass down my generation as a family treasure!”

“Uu, It, it's embarrassing, can you please forget about it...”

“Hahaha, I was just joking Brynhildr-sama. Please rest assured that I had already forgotten the body line that appears boldly because of the thin transparent fabric clothes.”

“Due to the various reasons, did you really forget about it...?”

“Of course, since I'm a gentleman.”

No, I will never forget it even if I die. Even if it's a request from my beloved Brynhildr-sama, I will never let go of this opportunity.

“By the way, Sei-san, what are you doing here so early in the morning?”

Brynhildr-sama inquires me kindly while only showing a part of her face.

Unlike Brynhildr-sama, I had nothing to hide. I informed her of my purpose in a straightforward manner.

“To be honest, yesterday, Rossweisse-sama had a request for me. That's why I came here early so that I can know what her request is.”

“A request? Um... may I ask.... What kind of request is it?”

“No, I didn't know what she wants from me. Well since it's a request from Rossweisse-sama, I will accept it no matter what.”

“Ehh... No matter what she requests...?”

Brynhildr-sama made a sound with her throat and purposely repeated that part of my sentence. Is it my misunderstanding, I felt like there is a very thick bloodcurdling aura from Brynhildr-sama...

“Se..Sei-san. You said that because Rossweisse-sama accompanied you to the party yesterday, right?”

“Yes, it's also my thanks for her. Thor-sama party was too big that it made me feel nervous... But I was able to enjoy myself because of Rossweisse-sama.”

“OH...! That means that if I had accompanied you properly, it will be my...”

The moment after she listened to my reply, Brynhildr-sama hanged her head and muttered something. Damn, somehow this is a disappointment... I see, I didn't know Brynhildr-sama enjoys going to parties that much.

“Ah, let’s see, if it’s okay for you, do you want to have a party with just the both of us?”

“Eh! Is that for real?”

While I was halfway saying what popped up from mind, Brynhildr-sama showed a bright expression that she’d never showed before. Oh, is this the good reaction? I thought that I was acting too harsh, but let try to say something first.

“Then let’s decide on a day suitable for our time then. Somehow I’m very excited for it already!”

“I am also excited! You better don’t forget about it, okay? Sei-chan!”

Eh, I will never forget about it. It seems that Brynhildr-sama forgot to hide herself and once again she showed me her negligent appearance.

“That’s right, Sei-san, are you looking for Rossweisse’s room? Then let me show you the way! Can you please wait just for a bit?”

After saying that Brynhildr-sama went back to her room first, and she changed into the dress that I saw before.

Yup, her negligent appearance is so good it makes me drool but if she kept wearing that, my sight would be fixed at a certain place. Actually it’s fine this way also since I don’t want to reject her request. ...I am not lying, you know?

Like this I let Brynhildr-sama guide me, and with just the both of us we headed to Rossweisse-sama’s room. No~, seems like the happiness I displayed up until now is making my face softer. If I am cooked right now, I believe that the meat will be quite soft and melt in the mouth immediately?

While I was thinking about the delicious recipe in my head, we walked to the second floor of the dorm. It seems the furthest room in this floor is Rossweisse-sama's room.

“Good morning, Rossweisse, are you awake now?”

“Ah, Hildr-nee-chan? I'm awoken, what's the matter~”

After we gotten the permission, Brynhildr-sama entered the room. I followed behind her and walked in, Rossweisse-sama was a bit shock when she saw me.

“Wa!? Se, Sei-kun, you arrived already? Ah, you're so mean onee-chan, you should have informed me earlier so that I could get changed! Well... since it's Sei-kun, I don't mind!”

For some reason, I could see Rossweisse-sama in her negligent appearance today! Furthermore, she doesn't have any plan to change her clothes. I wonder why? Is it because I am a boar? Hehe, I see, so this is my special benefit. Ah, I will never let anyone steal this spot from me!

“Rossweisse-sama, I want to hear about the request from yesterday... did I come too early?”

“Nope, that's not the case! I actually appreciate your effort instead! Then let me say it straight away... but that? Actually I want to discuss about my 'God skill' with Sei-kun.”

“Eh, something about the God skill?”

God skill — the meaning is like how it was written, a god skill. A special ougi that only the God community possess. But since I'm just a boar, I don't think I will be of much use in this discussion...

“My God skill, ‘Kornmöhme’ is a skill that allows me to transform in to a huge wolf. But when I use that skill, I won’t be able to be myself... it as if I had become a beast.”

“As if you had become a beast... what do you mean by that?”

Since I understood that statement, I inquired for a more detailed information. I put my hand on Rossweisse-sama shoulder who was keeping silent as if it’s something hard to said, Brynhildr-sama explained to me instead.

“The ‘Kornmöhme’ transformation cause Rossweisse-sama to lose her conscious which makes her a berserker that goes on a rampage and she cannot even differentiate between friend and foe. She has a very strong God skill among us but we didn’t think about the side effect in exchange for the mighty power... “

“That is what you all said in order to get my consent! I can never accept that explanation, I bet you only said that because you want me to use it!”

“Rossweisse...”

Brynhildr-sama showed a very troublesome face after getting pressured by the angry look from her sister who shouted that with a strict expression. I asked a question toward Rossweisse-sama which included the intention to calm her down.

“Rossweisse-sama, why do you want to have a discussion with me?”

“That’s because during Freya-sama lunch party a short while ago, didn’t Seikun transform into a dragon? Furthermore, you even changed into a dragon during Thor-sama party yesterday. Even after you transform into a scary dragon, your conscious still remains. You didn’t go on a rampage like I

expected. I was always quite curious about it since I think that you have a trick up your sleeve.”

I see, I finally understand about it now. During Freya-sama party, the reason why she kept inquire me about this, is because she is troubled by it.

But... I couldn't answer her since I don't have any trick of my own. It's a skill that I can control from the beginning or I manage to do it unconsciously.

Furthermore, it'll be hard for me to help since 'Kornmöhme' is a God skill, and it's a bit different from my Fafnir which is a transformation by the rune of 'mannaz'

“Um... can I ask something for reference purpose.... Can you inform me in a more detailed way about the God skill system for the Valkyrie sisters, to be more precise what the differences between the sisters are?”

“The differences between us? Let's see.... It should be our 'different specialties'. Even though we are sister with the same blood, but our specialties are different. For example, I'm an all-rounder which focuses more on defense, with the one handed sword, 'Liebe·Strafe' as a weapon, supposing it should be 'Erlösung Schilt' which consists of a lot of shields. Currently.... All of them were destroyed. Sei-san, I think that you had already seen my God skill before. The skill that I used during the battle with Nidhogg.”

Ah, the light ray that came out from the sword. If I'm not wrong, Loki said it was a wide area attack type.

“The 2nd sister, Gerhilde is a spear user which specializes in speed, the 3th sister, Ortlinde is an assassin who is good at hiding her presence....it seems like it, hence, each of us has our own specialized field.”

“For your information, I am a fighter that specializes in close quarter combat! My weapon is the claw known as ‘Zwinger Schlüssel’. As a compensation for its short reach, it is quite sharp, and it won’t lose to Gerhi-nee-chan in term of power!”

Rosswesse who exposed a magnificence ‘pose’ on top of the bed, it looks like a cute and innocent gesture at first sight but her erotic appearance seems like she is the sort of person who works in the night. ‘Her appearance’ is black, but the inner part of her clothing is white... which is consistent like her armor!

“I would like to thank both of you for listening to my request. But... seems that I still don’t understand it with words alone. If it’s fine with you, can I see the God skill for real?”

“Eh...”

Rosswesse-sama’s expression became dull after hearing my request. Brynhildr-sama also showed a grim face, as if she was troubled by the current situation.

“Please rest assured, I will change into Fafnir first! In case where Rosswesse-sama went on a rampage, I will definitely try my best to pin you down!”

That’s right, I’m not scared of no wolf. Since I could transform into a transcended type which is a dragon. I should be able to withstand anything even if it’s a God skill in that form.

“Is that...so. Sei-san, since it seems your Fafnir is quite powerful, I will cooperate with you. They did say one look can explain a hundred sentences. It might be worth it to give it a try.”

“But... but, it’s still dangerous. ... What if both of you got injured.... I....”

“Don’t worry, please believe in yourself and also... Me and your older sister.”

Rosswesse-sama closed her eye as if she was convinced by my voice. After the silence that was neither long nor short, Rosswesse-sama who had made up her mind exchanged looks with us.

“I understand. I... will give it a try!”

Just like that, me, Brynhildr-sama and Rosswesse-sama move to another location. The location is in one of the corner of the large practice field which is the pride of ‘Valhalla’.

Both of them changed to their usual armor for the demonstration of their God skills. I’m being my usual self, and I brought along the small freezer from my room which is an insurance should the worst situation happen.

“‘manaz’ — ‘The fallen dragon’ Fafnir!”

“Shine, ‘Liebe·Strafe’!”

After I concentrated, I turned into the dragon that was covered with a poisonous aura. Beside me, Brynhildr-sama was already in her battle stance which means that she was already prepared.

“....”

After looking at my huge body, Rosswesse-sama gave a disheartening look and stepped backward. This should be the second time that she saw my current appearance... No, it should be the third time.

“Rosswesse-sama, there is nothing to be afraid of. This is not a real battle since our purpose is just to have a look at your God skill. So, I will not retaliate at all.”

It's normal for her to be afraid, but my magic power won't last for long, if she keeps standing still. I need her to be strong even if it seems like a reckless thing.

Rosswesse-sama relaxed her shoulder and took a deep breath. I'm not sure if she was able to relax with that, but she put both of her arm on the ground and get in a crawling position as if she had regain her sense.

“Ok, okay... then, the two of you, prepare yourself! God skill — ‘Kornmöhme Zerreißen’!!”

The moment when the God skill was released, a strong wind blew as if it was covering the world. A raging howl could be heard. The ground turned over, the atmosphere was pulled, and a huge outline was formed that drawn in the cloud—,

This is— the fang bared by the ‘White Wind Wolf’.

“Awoooooooooooooooooooooo!”

With a roar by the six legged magical wolf, ‘Kornmöhme’, the tough hind legs gouged the ground. The moment when I thought the blood red eyes were looking toward me, my right hand was suddenly in pain.

“!!”

My right arm... is gone! It was cut off and fallen to the ground! In just a moment! That means.... Rosswesse-sama is already on a rampage without even saying anything!

“Sei-san!!”

I took another attack from ‘Kornmöhme’ during the small moment when I realized the pain. I was able to avoid the fatal attack that aimed toward my head as Brynhildr-sama managed to stop its claws.

“Rossweisse! Please try to regain your conscious! Don’t get swallowed by your own God skill!”

“Gurua!!”

“Kyaa! ... As I thought it’s really a reckless idea....? I have to figure out something to stop it!”

‘Kornmöhme’ became more violent after it ignored Brynhildr-sama. If this continues, this tragedy will not end as a fight between the sisters that easily.

Damn... I dropped my guard. I wasn’t serious enough. So, this is the God skill that is the strongest among all the nine Valkyrie sisters. What should I do? I need to go all out, as this is not an opponent that I can defeat easily without showing my killing intent.

If that is the case... there is only one thing that I can do!

I used my remaining left hand as a matador mantle to provoke ‘Kornmöhme’. ‘Kornmöhme’ who was fighting with Brynhildr-sama, turned its body around and charge toward me with its saliva scattered everywhere, as plan it was planning to eat my left hand.

Ok, my luring tactic was a success! I used my tail to wrap the agile ‘Kornmöhme’ to stop its movement while I was biting my lips, just like that it fell to the ground as if it was covered by a mantle.

“! Sei-san, that is too reckless! Do you want to die?”

“It’s okay! With this...!”

The angry and engaged ‘Kornmöhme’ used its power to tear me off from him. Just like that numerous dragon scales that should be tough were tore off from me and fell to the ground, a large amount of blood come gushing out and dyed the mane of ‘Kornmöhme’.

While I was biting my lips to endure the pain, the pure white mane of the wolf was completely dyed red. As if the time for the God skill had ended, Rossweisse-sama gave off a light and returned back to herself.

“That.....is.....great.....”

After that, I turned back to my boar form, halfway through the transformation, it seems my power and heat is flowing out of my body. Ah... This is the first time that I was defeated. It looks like I cannot hold it any longer.

“Sei.....kun.....? Hm, Sei-kun? Eh, you are lying right.... Why...why are you.....!”

I heard a trembling voice and a shivering finger touching on my wounds. Rossweisse-sama took another terrible shock, after seeing my current situation.

“Please.... Don't...mind about it... I did... say that.... I will go... easy...”

“That's.....wrong! This is not Sei-kun's fault! I am the one who did this to you! I thought that I was able to control it this time But I still cannot do it! That's why this, this, is terrible...!”

Rossweisse-sama was crying while covered in blood. Damn it, why did this happen... because of my thoughtless action, it caused Rossweisse-sama to be excessively sad... But there is no other choice since it became like that. Since it's an opponent that I cannot defeat without using my killing intent, I cannot even stop it without killing intent. Lucky because it's something that's possible for me only.

But...



“Sei-kun...? Sei-kun! No, No... uwaaaaaaa!”

Rosswesse-sama who was both sad and angry gave off a cry, which was the last thing that I could remember. This is the worst and most tragic bad end. It seems that from the first day that I came to ‘Valhalla’ until now, I did not changed at all.

Ahh... it seems that this idea... cannot save anyone....

.....

.....

“After that my ‘Gullveig’ activated! Hmm, where is this?”

During the sunset that day. After I revive as usual, the first thing I do is to look at the surrounding to confirm my revival location.

“Hm. Seems my place of revival this time is just beside the cooking stove.”

That means my body that had died this morning was deliciously cooked in this pot.

Which also mean that after ‘Gullveig’ activated, the place of revival is the ‘the safest place near my dead body’. This is the result of the research conducted by Loki and the 7th sister of the Valkyrie, Siegrune-sama. Since I revived near the cooking stove, that means my dead body was near the stove.

Well, they are doing the preparation now. My current location is obvious if you follow the sweet scent.

“Oh, as expected you really did appear around here, Sei-kun. That’s good, it seems you were able to revive safely.”

“Ah, Chef Head! Of course, I could revive! That’s my ability after all!”

“Haha, looks like you’re quite happy today. Then it’s better if you go have a look at Brynhildr-sama with this appearance. Somehow, it seems she is quite worried about you.”

“Eh, is that real? Then I cannot stay here, I will leave now!”

I heeded the notice from Chef Head and headed to the pantry with a fierce dash... with the little stamina I have. I opened the door to pantry while pretending to be fine as to not get exposed.

“Ah, Sei-san! That’s great, so you managed to revive as usual. Well, we did put your body into the freezer with the expectation that it will be cooked, but....seems you died while suffering..... so we worried if you received a strong mental damage from it.”

“Brynhildr-sama, I’m sorry that you were worrying about me. But you can relax now. Well, the Chef Head did turn me into mincemeat before so I won’t be defeated like that so easily.”

“Mince... Haha... Se, Sei-san, please don’t say such thing as it is something normal...”

Brynhildr-sama is the first of the Valkyries who closes her ear and has teary eye when she imagines that I was being mince. Hm, is my heroic tale a bit too simulating to the girl? I better be careful from now on.

“... There’s something I am quite curious, may I ask where is Rosswisse-sama currently?”

I cannot find the first person whom I want to talk to after I revived. So I tried to inquire the people around me, but it seems Brynhildr-sama who understood the situation was the first one who answered my question.

“About that... Sei-san, actually after that... Rosswesse-sama shut herself in her room. Seems the fact that she had kill Sei-san with her own hands is a shock to her.”

“That.... Then, I will go and apologize now!”

Since I was the one who kind of persuaded the hesitating two to use their God skills, I didn't think of the consequence that would befall Rosswesse-sama. I can't remain here, I must hurry to Rosswesse-sama immediately.

Even though my body was exhausted after reviving, I still managed to reach Rosswesse-sama's room. There is no point to be cautious. That is because I have to hurry up and tell her about my feelings!

“Rosswesse-sama, it's me, Sei. I'm truly sorry about today! It was because of my thoughtless plan that caused Rosswesse-sama to have some painful memory... I was the one at fault! All the responsibility lies on me! That why if possible... please let me see your face!”

I had already informed my thoughts to her. It should have reached her. I just coincidentally died in the morning today as I'm already used to dying every night since it's my routine. It's something usual... that's why... please let me see your usual cheerful face, Rosswesse-sama.

But... no matter how long I wait, there is no reply on the opposite of the door. The reason why I waited for her is because I am in no position to urge, is it possible that she is not in her room? Or... did something happen inside of the room!?

“Rosswesse-sama!? Are you there? Are you fine? Please answer me!”

I used my hoof to knock on the door. After that, I heard some sound from the inside of the room. That's great, she is really inside and it seem she's fine too.

Footstep could be heard coming toward the door softly. It almost time for the door to be opened. If that's the case, I will get to see a smiling face for sure.

Maybe it'll be a smile after she cried. Maybe it'll be a smile with a pout. I don't care which smile it will be, if Rossweisse-sama wishes for it, I will allow her to keep punching me until I die again. But—

“...Go back.”

“Eh...”

Behind the door... I'm sure that's what I heard, an unexpected rejection.

“Wh..What's the matter, Rossweisse-sama! It's fine even if you don't forgive me! It's better for you to get rid of the lingering feeling if you are still concerned about my death. That's because I could come back from the death. It's true that death is something painful and scary, but it's still a job assigned to me. I'm just fulfilling my job, so Rossweisse-sama, you should not feel bad about it.”

“Even if you can revive, it isn't an excuse for killing you!!”

There was a bang sound coming from the door. Suddenly my chest hurt due to the sad thought and I continued to listen to her follow up.

“It's fine since you can come back to life after you died? What is that, it's strange if you think that is something acceptable! I'm actually keeping it quiet up till now, but I actually rejected this idea from the start! The matter about you keeps reviving and also the matter about you keeps dying!? Isn't that something painful, thus you shouldn't treat death as something so lightly!”

“Rossweisse-sama.....”

My tears fell down as I was listening. That sadness filled with fury created a wound in my chest and slowly penetrated in. This pain that I felt from the deepest part of my heart... is this the pain that this girl is feeling now.

“Surely... I’m not the only one. That there would be other people who will get hurt from your death... please don’t forget about this. I’m not strong... like you.... Or the Einherjars.”

To think that she would say something like that, I feel that there is a presence of being distant behind the door.

“.... It seems I am a genuine fool, the likes of me...”

I muttered and gave off a sigh while slouching against the door.

What am I.... actually thinking.

I’m pretty sure that I am a meal. My purpose of coming to ‘Valhalla’ is to be eaten by the humans. Somehow I managed to be friends with Loki, I managed to get close to Freya-sama, getting an achievement of repelling a dragon, and getting a reward from Lord Odin to be a ‘Special’ Einherjars. Moreover, I was acknowledged by Thor-sama... I’m not sure when all this started.

I was actually quite curious about this result that rose me from being humble to the surface. If it can be done by me, I will do it regardless of what it is. That is because I saved the world, I am a hero. I believe that I could solve Rossweisse-sama’s problem easily.... Which was what I thought.

“There is noreason for it...”

Why didn't I realize this sooner? It's not like Rossweisse-sama is not forgiving the stupid me or she is conscious of her guilty. She just purely—got hurt because of this.

Even after I revived, the fact that I had died still remains. The proof of this is that my corpse doesn't disappear.

After that, it will become disposable meat that will be cooked and eaten, I never thought that someone will get hurt by this... until today.

Chapter 3: The Color of the Moody King of Open Sea

A few days had passed since the day when Rossweisse-sama started to lock herself in her room.

I had tried talking to her for a numerous times after that, but it seemed it no longer had any effect. Seemed that her elder sister wasn't able to convince her either. Even though our only relief is that she eat a lot for her meal, but Brynhildr-sama is still showing a sad smile.

“Ha.... It seems that I can no longer sigh.”

If there is a ‘Sighing competition’, I am confident that I will be the winner with a large difference from the runner up. Can someone please go and organize this... and set the grand prize as Rossweisse-sama's smile.

“...Relying on others... You should try to do something on your own, Sæhrímnir.”

As I was badmouthing myself, it was time for me to work today.

I walked toward the kitchen with a heavy feeling. After I answered the greetings from the Chef Head who was showing a bitter smile and also understood the situation, I headed toward the locker room that is beside the kitchen to get my cook hat.

“Hey. Sæhrímnir.”

Yes, I am Sæhrímnir, the Sæhrímnir who cannot do anything on his own and keep relying on other people.

“Hey! Didn't you hear me, Sæhrímnir!”

“Ah, what exactly do you... want! Gullinbursti!”

After I responded and turned toward the direction of the call which I kept ignoring, the person who was standing there is Gullinbursti in his human form. That is strange, I didn't hear anything from the Chef Head... Maybe he came in from the back door?

"I didn't expect to meet you here. So, what are you doing here?"

"What am I doing here? Hmph, try to think about it while putting your hand on your chest."

"Eh~ It's not something interesting to touch your own chest."

"Interesting or not is not the problem! Just touch it already! Then think about it! The sin that you had done and the seriousness of it."

Damn... I understand it well even without touching my chest. It's the matter about Rossweisse-sama.

"How about it. Do you understand what you should do now?"

"I understand..."

Such thing... even without you saying it, I understand what I should do.

Gullinbursti likes Rossweisse-sama after all. If anyone hurt someone I liked, I will not be able to stay silent about it. If our situation was reversed, I would be very furious instead.

But... there is no longer anything that I could do. So there is only one thing that I can say.

"...I'm sorry..."

"Sorry? Did you just say sorry...!"

The moment he heard my apology, Gullinbursti became furious.

I understand it. The word 'Sorry' is a No Good word which had the meaning of giving up. Gullinbursti emotions were flowing out as the barrier that contain it had broken, he single handedly hangd me, who is at his feet, in mid-air and shouted.

“Don’t mess with me! Is that the only thing you could say after all this time? Do you really think that the ego me come here purposely just to listen to that word!?”

“Oh... I don’t think so. Then what did you really come here for. Since Rossweisse-sama is ignoring me now.”

“What do you mean by that! She is the girl that you chose for the lunch party that day! Let put away the fact that you were indulging her smile selfishly for the whole day that time, but are you really going to take away her smile at this point now! By someone likes you!”

“I wasn’t being selfish, and I have no intention of stealing her smile. If that is really the case, I do intend to return it back. But, that’s not the thing I can do now.... Argh!”

Without even letting me finish my sentence, Gullinbursti increase his gripping power on my stomach. The eyes that I saw through the sunglasses were filled with intense fury.

“The ego me, still believe in you after that... That’s why, I purposely wait up till now. ...Even though you managed to save the world, how dare you to give up after failing to save Rossweisse-sama!! Don’t be so picky on who to save, do you really think that you are a God!? Say something you dark brown boar!”

“... Then...!!”

I should be contented with that reprimand. But I transformed into my human form with the rune of 'mannaz' unconsciously and tried to grab Gullinbursti.

"Then what should I say! What is the right thing to do! I was happy that Rossweisse-sama relied on me so I tried to support her with my best!! I could not think of anything else since I literally gambled my life on it!? But... the result is not like what I expected. I think very hard to figure out what I did wrong. I only think about it... I was fallen into an awful state after all those thinking, about what I should do. As a conclusion of my thinking, I believe that... it's better if I don't do anything."

Gullinbursti who should be angry at me stayed quiet while hearing my repentance. But the angry on his face didn't disappear.

Our current problem could be solved by letting him punching me until he satisfy but... this would only hurt Rossweisse-sama more. We could only remain in this silent situation as we are aware of that consequence.

"Hey. I came here since I heard there is a funeral in the 'Valhalla Kitchen', is this the right place?"

In that moment—Gullinbursti and I shifted our sight toward the entrance of the locker room where the voice came from. The one who was there was none other than Freya-sama's boar, Hildi, who was in her human form like us.

"Even Hildi is here. Haha, I wonder what happened that cause the three boars of 'Asgard' to gather here. ...Don't tell me... this matter is something major?"

"Ara ara, couldn't you understand without me saying anything? Didn't you know that Rossweisse-sama is loved by all of us?"

I had no choice but to remain silent as Hildi was trying to blame me indirectly while saying that. Well there was no choice since I couldn't even make any sound from my throat at all.

“Se~i, and also Lursti. My purpose of coming here is not to look at the two stone monuments. Instead of solving Rossweisse-sama's problem, both of you have to be in your usual energetic self-first~!”

“Me and...”

“The ego me... be energetic?”

After we looked at each other, Hildi showed us a smile. She came toward us while continue her words.

“Didn't you thought before that a sad boar couldn't make anyone happy? If you want to make someone happy, you have to make yourself happy first. There is a cost if you want to spread the happiness. If a person is unable to be happy, or loses his happiness, he would need someone to share some of their happiness to him. By the way, what is your current stock now?”

“Currently...”

“It seems...empty.”

Both me and Gullinbursti swallowed our breath when we gave our answers while Hildi only smile while hearing it.

Is that so... it seemed that way. Because of the current me, I was unable to do anything from the beginning... no... before it even started.

I finally realized it. It wasn't like I couldn't do anything for the sake of Rossweisse-sama. It just that I had not even started to do anything yet!

“Thank you, Hildi! Because of you, I could return back to my normal self.”

“Well, it’s all according to the script up until now. Haha, as expected of Freya-sama, it sure has an amazing effect!”

“What is with this information! Just when I had a better opinion of you.”

What the heck is with this event? But it thanked to her that I was able to be happy again, so I will just be quiet and show my appreciation.

“Hildi. Since you appear at such a timing, does this mean that Freya-sama can no longer overlook the current matter?”

“Well, it’s something like that. Since Sei had become a coward suddenly and there is the fact that Lursti loves Rossweisse-sama. If the current situation persists, it wouldn’t be strange if Lursti would suddenly come and force his way on Sei. Since we understood that, shouldn’t we take some precaution to prevent the fight from happening?”

“Let’s ignore the fact that I, the ego me come to seek the despairing Sæhrímnir, why is it that you understand what the ego me was thinking!? Is it from the rumor!? Am I being that obvious!?”

“Let’s see, what should we do now? But please rest assured since it seems Rossweisse-sama had not realized that yet.”

“I, I see. That is great and a bit pity at the same time...”

It seemed that Gullinbursti was mumbling something in a complicated manner. Usually he thinks that he’s someone impressive but he is quite sincere and honest in this type of situation. To me who is quite earnest in my love, I had a better impression of him after seeing this current scene.

Well, this is something that I will never say even if I was threatened.

“Well, let’s forget the thing that happened up until now. I understand that Lursti is worry about Rossweisse-sama, but let’s give Sei a bit more time. Sei

will definitely have some plans since he is the boar who saved the world. This is because — it will be something sad if us boars fight among each others. Since we are kind of a rare species, let's get along with each other. Okay?"

After Hildi forced her way between us, she put her arms on Gullinbursti's and my shoulder. I thought that she always looked indifferent but I only realize now that she is actually the one who is the most responsible and she always notices the situation in her surroundings.

It's sure a surprise that I could discover things that I never knew about this two now. I'm sure that there is much more things I have yet to notice. I believe that we have to work together with each other starting now.

It's just like what Hildi said, us boars have to get along with each other. Even if we can't get along with the other races, we are still able to share our thoughts together.... I believe that is something possible.

"...Hm? Wait a moment.... Boars....getting along...."

"? Sei? What's the matter?"

"Wait a moment Hildi. I suddenly thought of something."

Gullinbursti tried to stop Hildi who responded to my mumbling. After I receive some sights filled with expectation, I had received guidances to solve the puzzle in my head.

"That is....! This is the only way! Thank you Hildi, and also Gullinbursti! Because of you, I have thought of something!"

"What is it? What is the thing that you had thought of?"

Hildi leaned her body forward to inquire about my thoughts. Even though Gullinbursti looked as if he was acting as usual, but I believed that he was

also interested in knowing about my thought too. Without beating around the bushes, I informed them my thought in a straightforward way.

“Rossweisse was hurt and she is bothered about me who keeps dying every single night. But I couldn’t change my death since it was the duty assigned to me. That’s why, I had to at least help Rossweisse-sama so that she won’t be hurt anyone. This is the only thing that I could think of to retrieve her energetic self back.”

“That means... in another word, it means that we have to stabilize Rossweisse-sama God Skill right? But that is...”

“Yup. Actually the current situation is a result of that, of course I will change my approach. This time, in order to ensure the success of this problem, I had to go seek the opinion of a professional first.”

“A professional, do you mean in God Skill? Who are you seeking for since even the Valkyries-sama could not even solve this problem?”

“Hildi, you had already mentioned the answer. ‘Get along with the same race’. That means I’ll seek the advice from a wolf, I will be able to know the way to get along as they are the same race, right? But the problem is I couldn’t think of any wolf who is the as fierce as ‘Kornmöhme’. I think that we have to find a wolf which is much more superior than ‘Kornmöhme’ or else it won’t work.”

“A wolf which is much more superior than ‘Kornmöhme’...? I don’t think there is any wolf like that..... ! Se.. Sæhrímnir, don’t tell me you...!”

It seemed that Gullinbursti had realized about it. That’s right— that is correct.

I will go and meet with him. The reincarnation of destruction who was feared by all the god and was exiled to a corner of the world. The evil magical wolf who even managed to leave a tale about biting off the right hand of the War God, Tyr.

“I will go meet — ‘Fenrir’.”

The next day after I had made my determination. I teleported out of ‘Valhalla’ early in the morning, and now I’m in an old library in the vicinity of ‘Gladshheim’.

Are you wondering why am I here and why I am in my human form? That’s because I come here to search for something.

Moreover, the location of the exiled Fenrir is a top secret even among the Gods. It could not be found in the old document in my home in the forest and even Gullinbursti doesn’t know about it.

I thought of asking the Valkyrie-sama who might know about it but seems like they headed out to work and I cannot even reach Loki. As a final result, I had to come to this place to search for it.

Well, I don’t really hate this method. It might take some time but I’m sure that there are records of it somewhere among this massive pile of information.

“Which is what I thought.... But it’s not as easy as I thought!”

I vented my anger on the tower of book that was form on top of the desk by collapsing it, and I prostrated myself on the table. Among the dust storm there is something sparkling in this dark library, the orange light that appears between the gaps of the black curtain from the sun setting which signified the proof of my hard work for today.

“Ha... it’s almost evening now. Quite disappointing that it took this much time.”

I mumbled out my thoughts due to the disappointment. At that moment, someone unexpected called out to me.

“Hmm? Well, just when I’m wondering who it is. Ahem... you should be quiet in the library.” With a yawn, a girl stands up halfway on the leather couch that was not far from me. I was surprised when someone replied to my self-mumbling when I thought I was alone, but what surprised me more was that that girl was wearing the armor of the Valkyrie.

She was wearing the biggest armor among her sisters and the color of it was brown, with a personality that is similar to Heizu and a tone like an old person... There is no mistake, the one there is the sixth sister of the ninth Valkyrie sister—

“Helmwige-sama! Why, why are you sleeping in this kind of place!”

I stood up immediately from my chair due to the shock and dashed toward Helmwige-sama.

“Why is the old me here? That’s because the old me decided to sleep. Since... sleeping is something more righteous as living is a waste of time. That is because during sleeping time, nothing will ever happen. This is the result of this old me thinking. If this old me had to sleep, it’s better to find a quiet place so the old me can sleep all the old me wants. Isn’t that a good thinking?”

Helmwige-sama said that happily while showing her white teeth. I see! It’s true that a library is always quiet, which makes it a best spot for sleeping.

But... there is still one thing I don't understand. When did she come in? I came in the library in the morning and after that there is not a single person who came here. That means—

“Helmwige-sama, what happened to you work?”

“The sixth sister of the Valkyrie had already done that.”

“I'm not asking about your position! I'm asking whether you had finished your work for today!”

“What a strange thing that the old me is hearing. Did thee listen to old me's words properly? Nothing will happen if all the human, Gods and the Giants are sleeping.”

“I understand now. That means that you have done nothing.”

Haa... So this is the reason why she was sleeping here instead of her own room. What a courageous act for her to skip her works and sleep here carelessly.

During the time that I was so amazed that I cannot say anything. The sound of the entrance of the library opening could be heard and a girl in her armor comes in. Hey hey, isn't that Brynhildr-sama!

“Helmwige!! Where are you, Helmwige!! I know that you're here!”

Brynhildr-sama shouted while patted a bit, it seemed that she is a bit different than usual. It seemed that she is very angry.

“Hey, hey thee.”

Helmwige-sama called out to me quietly after she hid behind me right away. She was cute when she tried her best to reach my eye so that she could

whisper to me, but the detail that she whispering to me wasn't part of my expectation as it didn't cause my heart to throb.

"Yes, how can I help you?"

"Shh! The old me is going to escape from here. Can thee lend thy hand to me?"



“Okay, but my hand might slip a bit.”

“What~? Ah, I understand, then I will do it on my own.”

After she detected that I’m on Brynhildr-sama side, Helmwig-sama quickly get into her posture to run away. It’s a pity that that she couldn’t escape with her tottering steps since she just woke up.

Helmwig-sama staggered as she bumped into the mountain of books that were gathered by me, as a result it revealed her own presence.

“Ah~ there you are! As I expected, you’re really hiding here! You are really a slacker who doesn’t want to do anything!”

“Hiii! Don’t, don’t be so angry, honorable sister. Isn’t it something common for me to slack off?”

“I’m angry because it’s too common! Seriously, you always always always always slack off, why don’t you learn a bit from Sei-san... Eh Sei-san! When did you come here!?”

“Eh? Well, I was here from the beginning.”

“Ah, is, is that so... Ah, that... I am sorry, that you saw something like this...”

“Ah, don’t mind me! I am satisfied that I can see Brynhildr-sama being angry serious.”

“I, Please don’t look at me...”

Before this, Brynhildr-sama face was pure red due to anger, but now her face is pure red due to embarrassment. No, for me even her anger face is cute as she is the one I like. I’m more welcomed if it’s a shy face.

“But I was quite shocked. I didn’t think that I would be able to meet with Brynhildr-sama in this kind of place.”

“That, that right, I was also shocked by it. That, Sei-san, what are you doing here?”

“Eh... I actually plan to go seeing Fenrir, but I'm not sure where it is so I was searching for it.”

“Ah, is that so. If it's Fenrir, he is just Wait Fenrir!?”

Oh, what a nice comeback with a surprised expression. Seriously, my patience was being tested as all of Brynhildr-sama actions were cute. Hm... Just now, what exactly was Brynhildr-sama trying to say? I'm quite curious about what she is going to said, it seems I had to put off from telling my explanation as I intend to inquire about this.

Brynhildr-sama answered my question and tried to capture Helmwige-sama on the nape as she was trying to run away.

“Actually today, me, the fifth sister, Schwertleite and the sixth sister, Helmwige was supposed to deliver the Fenrir's meal which was given by Lord Odin. But Helmwige who was support to carry the package went missing all of a sudden, we did try to search in 'Gladshheim' but...”

“I see. So that's why you came here as you were trying to search for the right place.”

I glanced toward Helmwige-sama after hearing about this matter.

“Guu~... It was something troublesome...”

She didn't even try to reflect a bit on her action as she didn't even bother to hide her big yawn. It seemed she was in a pleasant mood as she had figure out that Brynhildr-sama wouldn't even bother to be angry while I was here. Even though she was so scared about it up until now as if she lost her money, seriously.

But... this time it seemed Brynhildr-sama was quite serious about the order of Lord Odin. Seems that this conversation was a free ride for me.

Okay, let's try my best to request for it!

“Brynhildr-sama! There is something that I would like to request! Please let me accompany you to deliver Fenrir's meal!”

“Ehh! Um.. I'm sorry Sei-san, but getting contact with Fenrir is something delicate as the outsider, other than the Gods, are forbidden to enter. “

“I was aware of that, but is there any way for me to excuse from it! This is for the sake of Rossweisse-sama!”

““!!””

For the sake of Rossweisse-sama. The moment they heard that, I felt that their hearts as a caring sister inside them started to sway.

“Hey, honorable sister. Isn't this Sæ, hrím... Ah- Sei something like that? Isn't he a food ingredient?”

“You're wrong, Sei-san is not a food ingredient. He is a courageous boar.”

“Nope, honorable sister... that is correct if you are based on his classification, but aren't we talking about his role?”

“Ah... yes, that is correct! He is indeed a food ingredient, which is what I thought...”

Brynhildr-sama face turned bright red and she hang her head in shame as she had realized her serious reply after making the mistake.

“No problem... it makes me happy that you think that way, Brynhildr-sama. You were looking at me with a different perspective other than me being a meal right?”

“Ah, no, well... that’s right. That’s because Sei-san is a hardworking person that could do anything instead of being a meal only. I had personally seen all those good parts of Sei-san.”

“What, such kind word...! Um, I, actually I li..”

“Hey, this is not the time for you to talk these types of thing~, let’s put all this love comedy situation afterward.”

“Ah, I’m sorry...”

That’s right, Helmwige-sama is present at this moment.

“So, what were we talking about?”

“Huh, what is with your attitude... We were talking how thee was a meal. That is because we are going to deliver Fenrir’s meal— it would be normal, if we mix in a boar right?”

“I see...! If we do it that way, we won’t be exposed. You did well on thinking about that Helmwige, that’s right we still have that method! Is that okay? Sei-san.”

“Yes! I am okay with that if I could go with you!”

That’s good news, it seemed I had permission to join them in their mission. With this I could proceed with my first step to save Rossweisse-sama.

“Hm... it’s quite late already for today, it seems we will have to delay the mission until tomorrow... Sei-san, can you wait at the kitchen tomorrow afternoon. We will come and get you after we finish our errand to buy some meal for Fenrir purposely request by “Egiru-sama.”

“An errand? If that’s the case, I can accompany you! Feel free to use me for anything like carrying the luggage since I will gladly do anything!”

“Hoho! That will be very helpful! If so, it will be OKAY if the old me is not present right?”

“Of course it’s not OKAY! Come on! I’m sorry, Sei-san, as you can see this is how she is when you mention that... can I really ask your help on that?”

“I am totally fine with it! Let just use this chance for you to depend on me!”

“Ah, thank you very much! As expected, Sei-san is really a very kind person. Let’s see, I will go visit you tomorrow after breakfast, so that we can go together.”

“Roger! I will be waiting for you!”

Just like this, I was lucky enough to gain a way to meet Fenrir. Moreover, I will be going with three Valkyries including Brynhildr-sama, this was something like a reward to me already.

Wait... I must not be distracted. If I kept thinking about it, I wouldn’t be able to help Rossweisse-sama. Well, I kind of force myself in the matter this time and earn myself a seat. This matter won’t end even if I go and warm that seat.

Okay! I will try my best to be helpful tomorrow!

Just like that, I welcome the morning next day eagerly. As usual, I returned back to my room after I quickly finished my breakfast, no matter what I couldn’t suppress my throbbing heart while I was waiting.

Just like that—the awaiting time had finally arrived.

“Good morning! And thank you for waiting, Sei-san.”

Just as promised Brynhildr-sama welcome me at my room which is on the top floor of the worker dorm. Behind the smiling Brynhildr-sama, is

Helmwige-sama with the big yawn that I saw yesterday. Addition to that, the fifth sister, Schwertleite-sama with her shining platinum armor was also present.

“Fuwawa... Oh Sei, your appearance is the same as yesterday. I am eager on you to help me hold the luggage.”

“I didn’t say that I will help hold your luggage? Let’s try our best together.”

“I would like to apology. The old me will only try her best while doing thing that’s worth the effort, other than that I won’t be able to do my best.”

What the heck is that? Seriously, this person is quite troublesome.

“...Sæhrímnir-dono. I am Schwertleite of the “Sword Princess of Great Light”. I would like to inquire the reason for you in accompany us and helping us carry our luggage that is related to our mission. Even though we met each other every day in our workplace, I believe that this is the first time I have a proper conversation with you. It’s a pleasure to meet you.”

“Ah, nice to meet you too. If you put it that way, this is really the first time we have a conversation like this. But there is no need for you to be so formal with me, please try to relax a bit. Moreover, it’s fine for you to call me Sei since my name is too long.”

“Ha. Roger, Sei-dono. I will take up on your favor, and relax a bit.”

Okay... it seemed she was still a bit tense. Well, since I know that she is a serious person, so this is something natural for her.

“Let’s see, since we had finished with our introduction, let’s begin our mission immediately.”

“Okay!”

After I answered energetically toward Brynhildr-sama's order, I walked out of my room. But the next moment, my body was picked up by Schwertleite-sama.

"Please wait a moment, Sei-dono. Where do you think you're going?"

"Eh, where... aren't we going to use the 'Rainbow Void'?"

"If that is the case, then we had to fly toward 'Asgard' first. Don't you know that the place where King Aegir stays is a world that is further than the human world 'Midgard'? That is why we are going to use something different. We will be using Ane-sama rune of 'Rad' this time to reach there instead of 'Rainbow Void'.

The rune of 'Rad'... it's a mysterious rune which has the power of teleportation. It is a convenient rune magic which enables people to teleport to a very far place.

If I'm not mistaken, there is a limit to use that troublesome rune. What was it again... it seemed that you can only teleport to those place that you had visited and carved the word. Moreover, you can only teleport to the place which you last carved the word.

Brynhildr-sama, who looked like she could use the rune of 'Rad', gave a reliable strong nod when I looked toward her. After that she closed her eye and began to chant the rune magic.

"<>"

The moment the chanting finishes, the floor of the room was cover with bluish white glow.

A pillar of light came up from the floor. The moment I was distracted by the particles of light that were like a meteor shower when I looked up from position, we were warped to another place in a flash.

It was still morning just a moment ago, but the place that we were transferred was a pitch dark like it was night time here. I couldn't see any rock or cave after I surveyed the vast, desolate black land.

“Somehow... it feels lonely.”

“It seems that way... This is one of the ninth world, ‘Niðavellir’. This place is located west of the mountain range that surrounds the human realm, ‘Midgard’, this is the world where the Dwarf lives. Even though the location of this place is the opposite of the giant country, ‘Jormungand’, but they have the similarity of having a perpetual night. It's a pity they won't be able to receive the blessing of Sola-sama light.”

Somehow the face of Brynhildr-sama who explained this to me, seemed a bit sad.

A country with perpetual night... from what I heard, this place is the opposite of the place where Freya-sama and the Vanir God Community live, ‘Vanaheim’, which is filled with light. Somehow, all the world is different. Somehow I feel that it is a bit unfair, maybe the reason I felt this way is because I know about the existence of both day and night.

“Come on, we don't have time to be sentimental. Our destination is not here. Our destination lies in the bottom of the sea.”

“Sea? Ah, you are right!”

I didn't see it since I was hold by Schwertleite-sama this whole time but behind us there is a big dark vast sea. There is a dim light at the horizon,

which are the ridgeline of a big mountain. I think that's the mountain range of 'Midgard'.

"Then, Ane-sama, Helmwige, let's go."

After Schwertleite-sama said that, as if it was a signal the Valkyrie sisters activated the rune of 'Gales' which formed an air that cover the body and without hesitation we dived toward the sea.

We plunged forward in the sea with the pair of white wings which were created by magic as if we were in the sky. After we swum a few centimeters toward the deep dark area, we finally.... saw the appearance of our destination.

There is a large golden palace that gives off a bright shine in this dark bottom of the sea, which could be a competitor to 'Gladshheim'.

That is the mansion of a Jotun, who has a good relationship with the god even though he belongs to the race of the enemy of the Gods, the king of the open sea, Aegir-sama.

"Ho ho ho! Well done, ladies of the wind for taking such a long journey to come here! I would like to welcome you with all my heart to the world flashiest place!"

Between the two servants who were guiding the audience, there was a big bodily build guy who was sitting silently on a huge throne. His long white hair and beard was like the foam made from the waves. Contrast to that was his pure black burn skin and there was a gold ring on each of his finger, I wonder if this person is that Aegir-sama?

Those sharp eyes that look like you will get killed if you look at them, the intense pressure that was carved in his appearance, it was just like the

document that I read in my parent home. This was just the image befitting for a merciless and cruel king who governs the open sea.

(Woah~ Is this the fear for not being able to look someone in the eye. But, somehow...)

Despite the fearful outer appearance, I feel some kindness in his speech. Even though he had a loud voice and his mouth seems bad, but it seems like he is overflowing with manliness.... And he had a mysterious warmth in him. No matter how friendly he is with the Aesir God, Aegir-sama is still a Jotun. I put myself in a readiness posture since I have prior knowledge on it but it seems I could be at ease... when I thought of this, I peek at Schwertleite-sama, who is kneeling on my left and seems a bit anxious.

“Hmm? If I am not mistaken, aren’t you Schwertleite, the sword princess lady. There is no need to be that anxious if you’re looking for my daughter. Due to some minor business, everyone went out in a flashy manner. “

“Roger. I understood. Please pardon for my impolite attitude.”

Schwertleite-sama lowered her head while apologizing. There was a slight feeling of relief coming from her when I looked at her from the side. I wonder what the cause of this response was, Aegir-sama did mention something about his daughter...

“Brynhildr-sama, who is Aegir-sama’s daughter?”

I inquired Brynhildr-sama, who was kneeling on my right, softly. Brynhildr-sama lowered her position a bit while still kneeling and answered my question in a whisper.

“Aegir-sama had a daughter which is known as ‘The wave maiden’. She is the also the fifth sister which is similar to Schwertleite, Uzu-san view her as a

rival and she will always challenge her to a duel whenever they met. This is the reason why Schwertleite is being caution on her environment.”

“I see, that is the reason. ...heh? Brynhildr-sama, did you just said ‘fifth sister’ just now?”

“Yes. Those girl, ‘The wave maiden’ is similar to us, Valkyrie as they also have nine sisters.”

“Eh!?”

Oh my god! I couldn’t hold my shock and shouted out in a loud voice in front of the king of open sea! That is because there are nine people you know? They are nine pretty maidens which are on the same level as the Valkyries sisters (maybe), a normal person would be shock by that too. ... But, I had to think of the time and place first.

Before I regretted on what I did, Brynhildr-sama gave off a ‘He done it’ kind of face.

But it was too late already. It seemed I had to show my manliness now, it’s time for me to expose the dogeza that I had polish for this type of situation!

“Ah? Hold it, this is something flashy! I didn’t thought there was a boar here! Since it could speak, that means it can use the rune magic... right?

Hm? That dark brown mane, perhaps... you there, what is your name?”

“Eh? Ah, yes, I’m Sæhrímnir!”

Huh, somehow it seems like he got interested at me? And it seems he knew me from the way of his speaking. Perhaps Aegir-sama is aware of ‘The incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree’...

“It’s just like what I thought, you bastard! Your fame even reached this bottom of the sea in a flashy manner. The hero who defeated Nidhogg and save the world — I see, aren’t you... a bit smaller than what I thought?”

Hiii! What a frank comment, which is a natural response. Everyone is shock because there is this gap, sigh... I wish I had the same size as Gullinbursti.

“Hee~, I thought of something when we first met just now, seem like it unexpectedly come true. You really are a flashy person. ...Okay, ladies of the wind. Is the purpose for your visit today is for ‘that’?”

“Yes. We came here to buy some food. It’s for Fenrir this time,”

“Ho ho, you don’t have to finish your sentence! You want to buy some meat right? Please wait for a moment, I will prepare it in a flashy manner. ...Okay, let’s begin some insensitive talk. It’s about the gold for this...”

“Yes, we have it here.”

After Brynhildr-sama gave an eye signal, Helmwige-sama carefully put the pouch that she was responsible with on the ground and opened it. A great amount of gold was crammed inside the pouch.

To a normal person, this amount of gold could allow him to have enjoy the rest of his life without needing to work. But Aegir-sama crumpled his forehead when he saw this.

“Is, is there a problem? Ah, if this is insufficient, then we will repay you in another day.”

“Wait a moment, it is sufficient and that’s not the case. The amount of gold needed is sufficient, but instead of the glittering of the gold... I thought that you will provide me with some flashy entertainment that could even let the flower bloom. Since we have a rare guest after all?”

Aegir-sama brushed his beard while saying that and he stood up from his throne and looked toward me.

“Eh... that, am I the guest that you were talking about?”

“It seems you have a nice analytic skill, you moron! Hey the savior boar, I had heard about your bravery. Instead of that... can you show me your intelligent side instead? In the flashiest manner!”

Aegir-sama lifted up his right hand and one of the servant in the audience dashed out. He returned with a square wooden box, which is suitable to store one big platter, with both of his hand after a while.

After the servant returned to Aegir-sama, he came dashing toward me and opened the wooden box that he was holding. There was one big sake cup store inside the box. Moreover, it was a sparkling and gilded splendor expensive cup.

“You can use the rune of ‘mannaz’ right?”

“Yes I can!”

After I said that, I use the rune of ‘mannaz’ to transform into my human form. After Aegir-sama saw me in my human form, he gave a satisfying nod and gave me an order.

“Then put up that sake cup with your hand. That sake cup is ‘Hymir sake cup’, it had a flashy magic that it will return back to your hand after your drop it which is also one of my prized collection. I want you to break it.”

“Eh, is it okay for me to break it? This luxury sake cup?”

“Yeah! Do break it in the flashiest manner without any hesitation. That is a task given by me.”

He, hee... just when I was wondering what type of impossible and hard task he would give me when he wanted to test my intelligence but somehow it was easier than I thought.

“I understand. Let’s see... if I can’t break it by dropping it then...”

I lifted up my fist and swing it down without any hesitation. I took that chance to drop the sake cup, but it disappeared before it even touched the floor and appeared back in my palm.

I see. This was what he meant by returning back to my hand.

“Listen? I prohibit you to break it by punching. I also prohibit you to bend it, grip it strongly and step on it. Furthermore, you cannot use any magic and tools on the sake cup. I want to see if you can break it while following those rules. In the event that you managed to clear the task, I will just give you the food for free in a flashiest manner. In the case that you couldn’t do it... I will double the amount of gold needed. I will reserve the food until you settle the fee.”

“Eh, that will trouble us! I had to get the food as soon as possible so I can meet up with Fenrir! I believe that Fenrir is also raging now due to the empty stomach, let us paid you later.”

“Why don’t you be quiet, you moron!!”

“!?”

Aegir-sama tremendous stomp caused the ground to shake and loud shout could be heard throughout the palace. As what stated in the document, his rage is as if he is spitting out fire, all the members present were startle and started to tremble in fear.

“Hey. You small animal. Are you looking down on me? ...That is mostly true right!! Listen now? You, a small fry better don't retort toward me, it's better for you to drop your unreasonable complain!! In the case you were to fail... I will stop all trading with the Aesir God, so you better prepare yourself! You better start right away if you understand the situation! And you better make sure you entertain me!!”

Hii! I will take back what I said previously, this king isn't kind at all! Instead of a merciless king, he is more like a demon king!

Somehow it seemed the fate of the Aesir God lies on my shoulder.... What should I do now!?

“Se, Sei-san, let's think about it first. We will try our best to help you!”

“Ok, okay, thank you very much, Brynhildr-sama!”

“Damn... this had become something very troublesome. Failure is not accepted for this, Sei-dono.”

“I understand, Schwertleite –sama, let's try our best!”

“What a turn of event! My motto is sleep, eat and play. If our food got cut off, that mean I can only sleep and play!”

“Can you please be quiet!”

Damn it! What should I do now? What should I do to break this? It won't break if I drop it, I am prohibited to punch it or step on it, I also cannot use rune magic to break it and use any tools to break it also... Ah, there is too much restriction! How can I break it with those reckless conditions!?

“Sei-dono, can you try to drop it when your palm is facing downward?”

“I see!”

I went ahead and try it. But it was a failure, instead of returning to the palm, the sake cup appear on the back of my hand. I try to experiment it while putting my hand down but an infinite loop of dropping and returning back to my hand was formed, in the end I fail to break it.

“Hey, Sei, since it comes to this, try to throw it toward my head.”

“Head? Isn’t that the same as punching it?”

We shift our sight with doubt toward Aegir-sama and he gave us an affirmative nod. That mean, that’s it a NG to throw it toward a human body.

Hm... it’s impossible, I cannot think of anything... There should be a correct answer somewhere, only the method that is leading to it is a mystery

“...! That’s right, Sei-san, why don’t you try it on the wall! Try to throw the sake cup toward the wall! If the magic that was casted on sake cup is to prevent it from touching the floor, then there should be no problem if it is toward the wall.”

Brynhildr-sama who was quiet up until now, suddenly show a confidence face while giving out a solution.

Oh, as expected of Brynhildr-sama! It is an answer that I don’t have any complain, then I faced the wall and throw the sake cup with all I have!

“..it’s a lie right....”

Just before it hit the wall, Hymir sake like how it was going to touch the floor, disappeared and return back to my hand as if it was trying to show us that it’s undamaged. This... I didn’t hear that it had the same rule for both the floor and the wall. This also mean that it useless if I try to throw it toward the ceiling...

The thing that came after we had ensured of our success is despair as if it is freshly out of the oven. Damn it, it seem like we are corned. If I had to say the only thing we could do now since there is no backing out, is to moan in a low voice just like a dog without wrecking the mood. It seem like there is no other method now after all those thinking.

“! No..., there is still something...!”

‘There is no other method’. After I had fallen into this desperate situation, I suddenly thought of something. I believe that this method is something that can only be thought by me. That is because the only person who could do that is... only me.

In my own way. My one and only. That method could only be done because is it me. I am pretty sure the sake cup will break if I execute my method. But... the compensation for that is not something cheap.

“Hey girls. I thought of a way to break the sake cup. Can you please cooperate with me?”

“Ho ho, you did something great Sei! So what is the method? Try and said it then.”

Helmwige-sama who looked like a child was the first one to ask about my plan, it seemed the other two also stopped their thinking to me. After I had gathered everyone attention, I informed them my plan of success to the three of them. After that...

“That’s reckless!! I’m totally against it!!”

As expected, Brynhildr-sama gave a strong opposition toward it. Okay... she is really a kind person after all. If I tried to execute this method forcefully,

those with kind heart will definitely get hurt. Maybe they will be in the same situation as Rossweisse-sama who cannot recover from the deep scar.

But still... please forgive me. The current me cannot think of any other ways other than this.

“Schwertleite-sama. Can I ask for your help?”

“... Understood. I believe that I am the most suitable one for that method after all.”

“Schwertleite! Are you seriously saying that!? Please stop with it Sei-san!”

“Please don’t interfere, my noble sister. It’s true that there is a big risk, but I believe that it is possible if it is Sei who doing it. Since he had already made up his mind, we should let him do what he wants as it can be treated as a kind act?”

“Then it’s better for me to be not kind! There is a distinction between doing something good and something possible!”

Brynhildr-sama is saying the same thing as Rossweisse-sama. I understand about it... but there it will happen all over again if I stop here. Everyone was in shocked as if they had not learnt anything.

But... even if that was the case... I’d still continue on with my plan.

“Brynhildr-sama. From the beginning, there is only one thing that I could ever do. That is not to die or to get hurt, it — “Perseverance”. Furthermore, I believe I had a higher perseverance when compare to other. It’s just something simple as that only.”

“That... you persevere until you die, is it something like that? Since you can revive when you fail.”

“That’s right. But, it’s not like I had something like a death wish. That’s because there’s a lot of things I want to risk my life to protect. In short, I’m greedier when compare to other people. But that’s something that I’m okay with. It’s not something that I like to boast since I’m more timid than any other person, but I can properly differentiate the things that I want to do and the thing that I can do!”

Yes, it’s not just something I can do. Since I always choose the thing that I want to do from the thing that I can do. It’s the same thing for this time too. I properly won’t be doing this if this is for the sake of the relationship between the Aesir God and Aegir-sama. But for the sake of the smile of Rossweisse-sama... for my sake of those who want to look at that smile, I will risk my life and do my best.

“...I understand. I won’t stop you, since Sei-san had said something like that.”

Brynhildr-sama who understood my unwavering decision, unwillingly respected my decision. But there was one additional thing that she said.

“I won’t stop you but... since you had something like that, I hope you can ‘Persevere more’ from now on. So that Sei-san won’t be hurt and can try your best to find the best non-lethal method to solve things. This is a compromise between us so that you won’t have to resort to that method, since I believe that if you really do try your best, you won’t have to do that. Do you understand? The clumsy persevered person.”

“Yes! I will devote myself to do that!”

Brynhildr-sama who said that with a pout, finally revealed her smile.

Okay, with this I had gotten their approval. Now it was time to proceed with the plan that I had come up with!

“So, Schwertleite–sama, are you ready?”

“Of course. But Sei-dono, there is some few omission. Please hold still...

“<>”

I thought that Schwertleite-sama drew a runic word on my forehead and the rune of ‘teiwaz’ was activated. While I was confused by the sudden action by Schwertleite-sama, she flicked my forehead.

“Ouch, what, what are you doing so suddenly.”

“It doesn’t hurt right?”

While Schwertleite-sama said that and continuously flicking my forehead, I realized that there was no pain at all. After seeing my respond, Schwertleite-sama gave a satisfying nod and slowly unsheathed the two sword on her waist.

“One of the effects of the rune of ‘teiwaz’ is something like ‘Painless’. That means Sei-dono will not be able to feel any pain in this short amount of time. Then, now that both of us are ready. I will now let you see the superb swordsmanship that surpassed the best sword skill – ‘Zero Flow’.”

She rubbed the two swords in her hands against each other as if giving off some firework, she tilted her waist. The sword princess who is known as the platinum Valkyrie fixed her target at a certain part of my body.

“Then let’s go! One, Two, Three!”

After I said that, I threw the sake cup of Hymir with full force. With both of my hand empty, I place it in front of Schwertleite-sama.

“—Slash!!”



There is an instant flash of a sword. The black sword on the left and the white sword on the right draw out an antipode color and in that moment both of my hand... were slash on the wrist.

“What foolishness!!”

After seeing this shocking scene, Aegir-sama who was reclined on his throne, stood up as if he was going to fall down from it. The sake cup dropped down after reaching its maximum parabola point and was shatter when it hit the ground.

That’s right, it’s impossible for it to return back to my hand. That is because, I don’t have any hand now.

“You had done it... What a flashy tactic... to think you would go that far...”

Aegir-sama laid down back on his throne as if he threw his back and choke out those word in a dumbfounded way. Due to the rune of ‘teiwaz’, I didn’t feel any pain which allow me to give a proud face and press toward Aegir-sama.

“The sake cup is broken now. Then can we have our food for free now?”

“....Oh. I am satisfied now. Feel free to take any amount you like.”

Aegir-sama said that while lifting his right hand again. Then, one of the servants went and secured our food while another came to perform first aid on my hand.

I forgot his strictness due to this kind action, he really is a moody king of open sea. I’m glad that ... he is satisfied with this extreme action like how the wave rises.

“....Let’s see, how is the condition of your arms. I had applied the highest grade of medicine on your flashy hands, the unwilling pear which is also use

by the God of prophecy, Mimir. With this, you should feel the minimal pain and there won't be much blood flowing out."

"Yes, I'm fine somehow. Thank you for your particular consideration, I do feel some pain now."

Yes, it's really hurt. After the painless effect from the rune of 'teiwaz' worn out, the pain I felt was as if I am dying now but... it's thank to that high grade medicine that I was able to escape from dying.

I couldn't say there wasn't much problem about the bleeding either. It wasn't that bad before the treatment was performed on it. A skilled swordsman will never let the opponent know that he had been cut, Schwertleite-sama skill was something like that.

After 'Gullveig' activate tonight, I believe that my hand will return back to normal. If I die by excessive loss of blood now, I won't be able to meet Fenrir. I really have to thank the swordsman sister's skill.

"Then Aegir-sama, thank you for letting us meet today. It is lucky that we from Aesir Community were able to continue our patronage with you."

Brynhildr-sama as our representative said our farewell and we left after the audience. As a result, we successfully bought a large amount of food. Since I sacrificed both of my hands, we were able to get a larger amount than we expected, furthermore it was for free. Now I believed that my sacrifice wasn't in vain.

Well.... I am no able to hold any baggage since I lose both my hands now. Moreover, it's a bit difficult since I couldn't return to my boar form. Since I could not walk on my own if I undo my human form.

"Hey, please wait a moment."

The moment we went out of this wide place, Aegir-sama call out to us.

“Sæhrímnir. You’re a hero for a boar. I’m extremely interested in you now. I’m amazed by your intelligent and your bravery since it’s something that is worth of my time.”

“Thank you.”

“Oh. So are you interested in working with me? I promise flashily that you will have a better lifestyle than your current one. From what I heard, you are something like a dinner to the Einherjars every night.”

“!”

The sudden invitation was something that I never expected before. That was if I were to nod my head here, I would be able to enjoy my life without having to pay a cost known as death.

“Se...Sei-san...”

Brynhildr-sama looked toward me with an unease type of eyes. Schwertleite-sama face her back toward me and kept silent while Helmwige-sama gave out a regretful sigh.

I felt like this is an atmosphere where something had to be say. But there was nothing coming out from the three of them.

Word such as ‘Please don’t go’ to stop me and sudden word like ‘Do as you like’, were not mentioned at all.

Since it had come to this— but I had already known my reply from the very beginning.

“I’m sorry, Aegir-sama. I prefer ‘Valhalla’ and I like everyone in ‘Valhalla’. Since I’m a friend of everyone... I had to inform you that I won’t be accepting your offer.”

That was my honest feeling.

The air that restricted Brynhildr-sama and the other two seem to be a bit lighter, and they are looking toward me with a positive expression.

On the other hand, Aegir-sama was looking at us with a unwillingly face, but that was just for a moment only. The next moment, he showed us a smile and Aegir-sama said something else.

“...I see, what a pity. But, I’m more interested in your spirit now since you dare to reject flashily the offer by this king of open sea. Hey, Sæhrímnir I hope flashily that we can have tea together when I’m having business with the Aesir Gods. For your information, that Odin will be happy if you tell him that I will reduce the cost of the gold needed to half from now on.”

“Ha, half price?”

What a surprising thing he is saying! This type of ‘All or Nothing’ topic make me think that he is quite an extremist, it seems that there is a big difference when he is in a good mood and when he is in a bad mood.

“Come on, Sei, let’s split the leftover gold between the two of us. But keep it a secret from the others okay?”

“This is not a normal thing that you can just nod casually!”

“This, this child is really...”

“Ho. isn’t this something normal. Let just ignore her, my dear elder sister.”

As a conclusion, let's cheer for that special bonus. No matter how many times I think of it, there is no telling what will happen in this world.

Well, I should just be purely happy now. To think that I could be useful to others other than being the dinner at 'Valhalla'— let's celebrate since I have a new added value.

Chapter 4: Color of The Trusted Bond

We managed to get Fenrir's food safely... which was what I wanted to say. Since I literally used both of my hand as a cost to pay for what we bought, we were now halfway through our mission.

This time after carving the rune of 'rad' for returning purpose, Helmwige-sama was the one who was responsible to activate it and now we teleported back to our 'Valhalla'.

Since we wanted to avoid the meat that we bought from going bad, we walked toward the kitchen after we returned. We started looking for the Chef Head as we decided to keep the meat in the cold storage of the kitchen... was what we thought but when we reached the kitchen, the Chef Head was there as if it was a coincidence.

"Oh? Well hello there, and welcome back Valkyrie-sama and also Sei-kun... Sei-kun what happened to your hands!? Shouldn't you be on a mission to buy some food only!?"

I was in my human form with both of my hand being bandaged. The Chef Head was shocked and raised his voice when he saw the injured me. Me, Brynhildr-sama and the other two showed a bitter smile together and informed him of the circumstances.

"Fu~mu, I see, to think that such a thing would happen..."

"Haha, it was really something troublesome though."

"I see. ...But in my opinion, wouldn't it be much easier if Sei-kun were to undo the rune of 'mannaz' to clear the task?"

"...Huh?"

Hm? What is he talking about? This person.

“What I meant is, it doesn’t go against the condition if you undo the current in effect rune right? When you undo the transformation and return to Sei-kun boar form, then you will have hind legs and your hand will disappear. Thus, I think u can easily break the sake cup that way.”

“....”

After hearing the advice from the Chef Head who said it in a carefree way, all of us were forced to stay silent. Ah... that’s right. I see, there is still that method...

“Please return my perseverance!!”

I gripped the Chef Head who easily solved the problem. Ahh it’s impossible! I cannot grip him because I don’t have any hand! Why did I went and did such a stupid thing!

“Ah, haha, did I said some unnecessary things? Well, let’s forgot about it, since all of us here know how persevere you are in your work. Okay, you can put the food here. Aren’t you supposed to go and deliver Fenrir-sama’s meal?”

The Chef Head handled my anger skillfully by changing the topic which he started it first.

Argh, its because he is so skilled at this type of thing... For the sake of escaping from the evil hands and this and those hands of Heizu, it seemed he took some lesson to be able to change the topic naturally.

The Chef Head went to the same large scale mincer machine in the deepest part of the kitchen which he threw me in last time, and minced the livestock meat and bone. If the meat were mixed with some bread flour and eggs, it

will be a delicious Hamburger steak... while I was think about this, the meal for Fenrir has already been prepared.

“Okay, it’s finished! I called it ‘Natural patty • for Fenrir’. This is a wild meal which skillfully uses the coarsely ground pepper!”

“No, isn’t this something wild!”

This is too natural and the coarsely ground pepper can be easily seen from the outside, this is really something wild!

“Wouldn’t it be better if you cook it a bit more?”

“Oh, are you trying to complain on my cooking? But Sei-kun, if you’re really a chef, then decide it by cooking. I challenge you Sei-kun!!”

“A sudden cooking battle??”

Hold it! I’m not a cook in the first place! I’m just a trainee cook! Between me and the Chef Head of ‘Valhalla Kitchen’, no matter how you think about it, it will not be a battle at all!

“Thanks for waiting! Let me present you an addictive free beef jerky with cartilage & fish paste! Of course it’s something plain!”

“That was fast!”

This jerky is not something that could be prepared in this instant! Since it involves some process like pickling and drying which will take quite some time!

“Next Sei-kun will say something like ...‘you skipped too much process in preparing that!’”

“You skipped too much process in preparing that! Huh!?”

“Fuu... it seems the winner for this match had already been decided?”

Well, it seemed I lost... it's a total defeat, no, let's have a toast^[1]. This person has no intention to win at all...

There was a lot of retort but with this we managed to secure the meal without any problems. After this, it was time for us to go and meet Fenrir but... I wondered where it was.

"It's a pity, Sei-san. But try your best and learn from this experience!"

"Haha... thank you for comforting me, Brynhildr-sama."

"You're welcome. Since we have regained our spirit, Sei-san, please come beside me. Since we are going to fly directly to 'Niðavellir'. Ah, do you want me to carry you once you return to your boar form?"

"Ah, hmm, its quite tempting to be carried by Brynhildr-sama but I plan to stay in my human form now. If I return back to my boar with this hand condition, the bandage that was wrapped on my hand will come off, so it's better for me to walk."

"Ah, you're right. I'm sorry, I had forgotten about it. Then let me borrow you my shoulder when we teleport. Okay, please come toward here."

After being invited by Brynhildr-sama, we gathered at the centre of the kitchen in a square formation.

Once again we teleported to a dark plain after activating the rune of 'rad', with this I will finally know the location of Fenrir.

"Fenrir is locked up at the backwoods of the country of the dark elf 'Svartálfaheimr' which is just west of here, 'Niðavellir'. This is located at the top east side, if we look toward here from 'Asgard', it is the furthest location in the nine worlds."

"I can feel that the Gods are serious with this way of separation..."

I wonder how much fear the Aesir Gods feels toward Fenrir.

“Okay. It’s not surprising that Sei-dono is shocked... on the other hand, please be careful. That magic wolf Fenrir is a fearful monster which is known as Vanargand — the destructive staff. Even though he had been locked up carefully, but if you approach it carelessly, your life won’t be guaranteed.”

“That’s right. It’s not like we are threatening you or anything like that. But it’s the opposite, we are trying to imply that it is not safe to approach it carelessly. Thus please be on your guard.”

After hearing the honest advices from both of them, we started heading toward our location, ‘Svartálfaheimr’.

“Sei-san, please lend me your shoulder. Schwertleite, you handle his left shoulder. Helmwige will be handling the luggage. Can I request you for that?”

“Understood.”

“Well, I need to hold out for just a bit longer.”

After I lent my shoulder to Brynhildr-sama and Schwertleite-sama who were floating with the magic wing, the preparation for flying is complete. But before that, the three sisters chanted the rune magic at the same time.

[[I worship you the skull of Ymir; Kiss his body. I will now dig up this constant and unchangeable majestic Omniscience. I pledge inseparable to the symbol of togetherness, unity, development, liberty and discomfort! The nineteen rune of Futhark, ehwaz!]]

For your information, rune of ‘ehwaz’ is the horse rune. The effect of this rune is ‘Acceleration’. Moreover, if multiple people chant it at the same time,

the effect will be much better. Since the rune of 'ehwaz' governs the symbol of unity, so it's a cooperative type of rune magic.

Even though we were using a three man cell this time but the effect of the acceleration was already quite big. We were flying at god speed which might be faster than Gullinbursti, in just this short moment, we reached the crossing of 'Niðavellir'.

Then— toward the backwoods of the country beside 'Svartálfaheimr'.

In this world which seems like it had swallowed by the darkness, a magnificent lake that was giving off a blue light could be seen.

“Sei-san, please have a look. The thing that is floating in the middle of the lake is the solitary island where Fenrir is locked up, 'Lyngvi'.

The bright lake, 'Ámsvartnir' reflected the island on the end of the earth, 'Lyngvi'.

I understood it when I looked down from the sky. That island had a huge crater which had a special shape like a mortar was gouged out, it was like the aftermath of a destruction as not a single grass or tree can be seen.

“That island had such a weird shape.”

After I saw the irregular shape of the solitary island, I spoke out what on my mind. Then, Brynhildr-sama who was supporting my left shoulder answered my question.

“Is it about the gouged out shape of the mortar? It is something quite scary right... actually that is something that Fenrir has done.”

“Is it this? But it seem like the whole island was gouge out....”

“I believe you mentioned it just now. A large destruction that cause the island to be in that weird shape. This is the power of the magic wolf as something like this could easily be achieved by him.”

The one who said this threat was once again Schwertleite-sama who was supporting my left shoulder. Helmwige-sama who was carrying the luggage, shown a weak smile and scratched her cheek continuing the conversation.

“Well, we didn’t expect that he could do something like this. This ‘Lyngvi’ island used to be a plain island. In the middle of the island there is a big deep chasm, which is the place where Fenrir was thrown into after being tied up. But... that caused him to be out of patience and since his body was sealed, he gave a roar filled with his magic power which blew away the valley. This is the cause of the shape of the island now.”

A... a roar was the cause of this destruction? If that is the case, doesn’t that mean it is dangerous to approach him carelessly even though he is being locked up? Urgh... somehow I began to feel some shiver now.

“It’s alright, Sei-san. Fenrir overused his power to create that destruction that time and currently he’s considerably weak. It seems that he had not recovered yet, so you don’t have to worry that the same thing will happen again.”

“Ah, I see. That’s great.”

This is bad, it seems that Brynhildr-sama had noticed my shivering.

Pull yourself together Sei. Didn’t you managed to come all this way because you had decided that you will try your best for Rosswisse-sama’s sake.

I tried to cheer myself up without being exposed to the others, and looked down on the ground after I had make up my mind.

In the middle of the lonely scenery— he was there.

“Wake up, Fenrir. It’s time for your meal.”

As soon as Brynhildr-sama swooped down to the ground, she confronted the thing in front of her with a different kind of spirit.

That thing had silver mane on its body which is as huge as the mountain similar to the black snake dragon, Nidhogg during the battle of ‘The incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree’. But that body was tied up by a single luxurious string which restricted his freedom.

The foreleg that was stretch in a flexible way has sharp claw that could split the world with a single swing. The silver wolf which was sleeping while hugging a mountain like huge rock, gave off a moan like the sound of a distant thunder and opened his eye after he heard the call from the Valkyrie.

“... So it’s the envoy by the coward. You’re late, I almost plan to swallow the whole island due to your tardiness.”

Without moving his mouth, Fenrir used a special way to project his voice. Brynhildr-sama replied Fenrir’s arrogant words with a firm attitude.

“I won’t mind if that could fill up your stomach. But, we won’t care about you if you have a stomach ache because of that?”

After listening to the advice from Brynhildr-sama, Fenrir’s golden eyes were filled with anger and he started to bare his fang. But he grinded his teeth out of anger and frustration as it was the only thing that he was allow to do.

That should be the case. Since there is a big object on his mouth which restrict Fenrir from opening it widely. There is something pointy on top of his jaw while a pommel could be seen below of his jaw, a huge sword acted as a

support to restrict it. No... is it okay to called that thing as a sword as the height of blade was similar to a human...

“Then Nee-sama, let’s leave the question aside and complete our mission. Fenrir, please eat this carefully.”

“Yeah yeah, it would be nice if we could finish it earlier so we can go back. I don’t want to stay in this scary place for a long time.”

After saying that, Schwertleite-sama and Helmwige-sama made the mincemeat in a ball-shape object and throw it toward Fenrir’s mouth. After that, Fenrir swallowed those without any hesitation.

That’s right, the reason why Fenrir’s meal was minced was so that he could swallow it easily without needing to chew. It seems they were being considerate.

But... this scenery seems a bit wrong? This is the result of being considerate? This... this strange scenery that is like playing catch ball, is with a meal?

This is really something strange. This treatment... isn’t it something too cruel.

After finished throwing the meat balls, everyone made preparation to leave. was is where I began to ask for a request that I thought off.

“Um... everyone. I have a request.”

“Yes, a request? Ah, there is something that Sei-san wants to talk with Fenrir right. Then let me escort you.”

“It’s okay. Is it okay if... I’ll talk to Fenrir with just the two of us?”

“Ye...Eh!?”

Brynhildr-sama and the others were shocked from the bottom of their heart and became speechless. I felt like they were looking at me as if confirming my sanity, in order to show my sincerity, I used my trump card.

“I beg of you! This is for the sake of Rossweisse-sama!”

“Argh... That, Sei-san. Why must it be Fenrir? I know that you wanted to have a talk with him but could it really help Rossweisse?”

“Yes, it will be helpful. But to do that, I would need to have Fenrir open up with me first. Don't you think the best way to do that is for me, a person who is meeting with him for the first time and not a member of the Gods, to have a conversation with him alone?”

“I see... I understand your reason now. But, it's still dangerous for you to be alone.”

“Hm... isn't that fine, my dear sister. It's not like that guy could do anything now, why don't we just leave it to him with the mindset of testing something new?”

“It's easy for you to say that, Helmwige... but I did promise Sei-kun that I would let him meet with Fenrir from the beginning. I understand, I will leave it to you. With the condition... Schwertleite.”

“Yes. I understood. If worse comes to worse, I will.”

Schwertleite-sama understood Brynhildr-sama's intention and prepared the sword on her waist.

Ouch, are you serious Schwertleite-sama. Are you saying that you will fight with Fenrir when the worst situation happens?

My body was telling me that it would be bad to unsheathe your sword in front of an opponent whom it's movement was restricted. I need to be very

cautious with my conversation or else something terrible will happen in a lot of ways.

“Then... I will go and have a talk.”

After I bowed toward them, I walked closer to Fenrir with one step at a time. After Fenrir saw that I went toward him alone, he gave off a big sigh.

“You don’t have the smell of someone normal, little one. You’re not a human right.”

“Yeah, as expected of Fenrir to have a sharp sense of smell that could see through me immediately. Pleased to meet you, I’m Sæhrímnir. My current form is from the transformation of the rune of ‘mannaz’, my original form is a boar.”

“Hmph, even though you’re a boar, you have quite a sweet smell... but who cares. Sæhrímnir is it? First, I want you to stop with that pointless flattering. And that shady politeness of yours also. It seems that you had made a mistake if you thought that I could expose you with my smelling alone.”

Hm... he was keener than I thought, it seemed these method was useless on him. I planned to do that from the beginning but seemed I would only anger Fenrir if I wasn’t speaking honestly with him.

“I understand, Fenrir. Then is it okay for me to speak with you normally?”

“Who said that it was okay? I have no plan to talk to you from the beginning. Get lost.”

“That, I didn’t did anything cruel to you right. Since I’m not a member of the Gods, don’t you think for a little that I’m on your side?”

“Shut up, little one!! Did you say you were on my side? Huh! Why don’t you try to say that stupid line after you release me from this annoying ribbon— ‘Gleipnir’ that is restraining me!”

The one that was restraining Fenrir, was the magic ribbon ‘Gleipnir’ that was impossible to be cut off. Even though he demanded me to release him from that restrain, but that was a demand that I couldn’t fulfill.

“I’m sorry... That is something I couldn’t do.”

“...As expected. This is something expected. Haiz, to think you are afraid that I will betray you immediately after you said that you were on my side.”

“Argh, that’s not it. That is because if Fenrir could not break free from ‘Gleipnir’ with your own strength, isn’t it a common sense that someone like me is unable to do that either. Moreover, if I were to free you from ‘Gleipnir’, the Valkyries who are watching us will begin their attack on you right away. That’s why, I would choose not to free you now even if I am able to do it.”

“!... is that so.”

“Hey? I am on your side right?”

While I was seeking for an agreement with a smiling face, Fenrir turned to a side and gave off another big sigh as if he was facing a punishment.

“Hey, Fenrir. What did you did to deserve a punishment like this?”

“Huh, don’t you know about it?”

“I know, from the perspective of the God side. But I want to hear your part of the story.”

“What a strange guy... okay.”

After speaking in an amazed manner, he fix his posture and begain talking about his past even though it was something troublesome.

“— I am, though imperfect I was once a member of the Gods. The proof of that is the golden eye of mine. This is the color that only a God will have if its divinity is above a certain amount. My mother is a giant while my father is a half between a God and a giant. I who possess a high divinity but due to the strong influence of the giant blood... I was born with the appearance of an unsightly wolf. My younger brother is a big snake while my younger sister is a beautiful yet half of her is like a dead person... which give the surrounding an unpleasant feeling.”

A monster that was born with both the blood of a God and a giant. That's right, Loki did mention before that he is a half that was born between a God and a giant... but this and that is different right.

“But on a certain day, the God of prophecy made a foolish prophecy. Something like... ‘The world will be destroyed by the unsightly three pillars of the God’. The Aesir God was afraid of me and my siblings whose power were increasing every day. They planned to kill me and my siblings due to the prophecy as if it was a good news to them. But the war gods, Tyr who raised me as my parent tried to stop them by convincing them that the tainted blood won't be able to pollute ‘Asgard’. Due to the countless convincing by my father, I and my sibling were given the treatment of living hell instead. For my case, I am in this condition.”

Fenrir said that out while his eye became bloodshot. When I looked at those eyes that seemed like it was cursed by the world, there was an unendurable feeling appeared within me.

That was why... I wanted to offer these words to him.

“It’s a given that it’s better to be alive. Even if there is no point to it.”

“...? What are you talking about?”

“My best friend said this to me before. I believe that this is the most suitable word for you right now.”

“..... Chi, it’s so snobby that it makes my teeth feel out of place.”

You really aren’t an honest person. Your tail is wagging with such a cheerful way.

Okay... it’s time to end this talk even if it is something happy. It time for me to ask about my real topic now.

“Hey, Fenrir. To be honest, I came here because I want to borrow your wisdom. Can you grant me your wisdom?”

“Wisdom? There is nothing that you could learn from me.”

“It’s okay if you can’t teach me. I just wanted to hear your opinion as a wolf. Fenrir... please teach me if you are knowledgeable about it. The method to calm an indiscriminately wolf.”

“A method to calm a wolf... I have no idea. Even if I do know about it, there is no benefit for me to teach you that.”

“Come on. I will treat you with something delicious later?”

“Then that is decided. If you could take this off, then I could eat delicious food with my heart’s content.”

While saying that, Fenrir use his claw to point toward the sword.

“I am sick of the mincemeat like liquid food. Once you take this off, I will think about it seriously.”

“Hm... okay, if it just that.”

“! Little one... do you understand what are you talking about? Let's put aside that it is a request by me, but once you take out this sword, I can move my mouth freely. I might get too happy and... perhaps eat you by accidental, you know?”

“Ah, what a good though! After you are free, please let me be your first meal! I am delicious~ ”

“Huh!? What the heck are you saying! Is there something wrong with you!?”

What rudeness, I was just expressing my honest opinion as a meal. Well, that was an expected reaction if you weren't aware of my ability.

“Never mind then. I will try and see if I can pull out the sword or not first.... Ah.”

I only realized something just now. That was because the current me had no hand. Even if I transformed in to a dragon, I would still be handless. It was a pity that was is a problem before I even tried.

I gave out a sigh while looking at my bandage hand and it seem that Fenrir only notice that I am missing my palms now.

“You... what happen to your hand?”

“It's like what you're seeing now. I cut off my hand.”

“What a simplified way of answering it. Why? That's not something you would do with a normal resolution.”

“It's not a normal resolution at all. I thought that this is the only thing that I could do.”

“... That isn't an answer. You... what is the cause that drove you to do that?”

“What drove me, I think it ‘For the sake of the person that I cherish’.”

I answered with a sorrow-less smile and boast about my action. It’s not that I didn’t have any regret since this was the result of the action that I chose.

But for some reason Fenrir was looking at me with his eyes open wide. No... instead of looking at me... I felt that that he was looking at a far more distant place.

“Hey... Did Tyr... did the same thing that day?”

“Eh? Tyr-sama?”

The day that Fenrir mentioned which was linked to Tyr-sama, should be that day I think. It should be on that day after Fenrir was restricted by ‘Gleipnir’ and he bit off Tyr-sama hand.

“That day... After I realized that I was unable to break free from ‘Gleipnir’, I let my rage control me and bit off his hand. That was an expected retribution since he told a lie that ‘Gleipnir’ was just a plain poor and boring ribbon. After I found out that he was lying, it was obvious that I’d bite off Tyr’s hand which happened to enter my mouth. But... I was bothered by it up until now. That was because at that time, Tyr was smiling. Tyr didn’t reveal any hatred, he just showed a kind smile... that was similar to yours just now.”

... I see. I believe that Fenrir had slightly realized it already when he was being honest to me.

There was no mistake that Tyr-sama had the same feeling as me. I believe that he extended his hand out is surely ‘For the sake of his precious person’.”

“This is just a guess but ... I believe that Tyr did that to protect you. I believe that if you had rejected to test ‘Gleipnir’, there was a high chance that Lord Odin would kill you on the spot. For the sake of avoiding that result, I believe

that Tyr-sama extended his right hand toward you. He believed that if your most trusted person said that, you would surely believe it and be caught. As long as it could save your life... he was willing to sacrifice his hand... and be hated by you.”

“...”

Fenrir silently reflected on his action. There was neither guilt nor punishment for it. There was only... some different or clashing opinion that caused the sorrow.

This heavy silence caused the air to stagnate in the middle of this huge crater of this lonely island. But in the middle of this island, the air that was stagnating was blown away and the atmosphere was lightened up after Fenrir gave his answer.

“Sæhrímnir, I will only say this once, so you’d better remember it. The way to be on good term with a wolf... is... by ‘not betraying’.”

“I see... ‘Not betraying’. Thank you Fenrir, I will remember that.”

If there was an alternate dimension, I believe that Fenrir who doesn’t know of ‘betrayal’ would still be happily on good term with Tyr-sama and they would be happily dashing with each other.

I promise.

I will guide Rosswesse-sama correctly after I failed to show her a happy ending like I promised—.

In this single day that was filled with all sort of surprise, I could meet with the King of Open Sea, Aegir-sama and the Magic Wolf of Destruction, Fenrir, it was night time now and in my own room. I was lying on top of my bed and writhe in agony.

It wasn't like I was doing this because I was holding my urge to go to the toilet you know? And it wasn't that I was feeling any pain after my hand was cut off yesterday. After going through 'Gullveig' yesterday night, my hand has returned back to its original appearance.

The reason why I was writhing was because I was thinking about something. I was thinking what Fenrir meant when he taught me the method to get along with a wolf—'Not betraying'.

“Ha~, now that I think about it, what should I do to prove that...?”

Since I couldn't think of any good idea, in the end I was unable to sleep at all last night. I was angry at myself since there shouldn't be any advice which was better than this.

“Ah, I give up! I couldn't think of anything, in this type of situation, it's better to find a partner to think together than to think alone. I need to see who I can ask to brainstorm this together.”

It couldn't be helped if I was complaining like this. This was because I wanted to cheer up Rosswisse as soon as possible, I think I should throw away my pride and ask help from someone.

I immediately executed my plan after I decided on my objective. Of course, my target was Brynhildr-sama. You could say that I was going to see her for my own selfish reason but that was the truth after all.

Without thinking anything, I teleported to the Goddess dorm, 'Vingólf' by using the 'rainbow void'. I immediately dashed fiercely toward the Valkyrie dorm which I had just memorized recently.

“Good morning, Brynhildr-sama! It's Sei, are you in there?”

“Eh!? Sei-san!? Wait, please wait for a moment!”

After I reached the doorstep of Brynhildr-sama room, I was given the order to 'Wait'.

I could hear some rustling sound coming from the inside of the room. Hm... I guess it not a common sense to visit without an appointment and during early morning, I think?

Well, there was the time where she came and greeted with just a bath robe as she didn't want me to wait, it seemed after that event she was much more conscious about me... I wasn't sure should I be happy or sad.

"Sorry, sorry for making you waiting, Sei-san, please come in."

"Excuse me for the intrusion! ...Huh? It seems you had tidied up your room nicely."

"Well, I did tidy up a little."

"I don't think there is anything to worry about if you didn't tidy up in this short time?"

"That is true but... I think it's better if I clean it up a little. Well... it's also based on the visitor..."

Brynhildr-sama became a bit bashful and her sentence was a bit unclear at the end. Hm? What was that just now? I couldn't even hear it properly with my boar sense of hearing.

"Putting that aside, Sei-san, what are you doing here so early in the morning? Aren't you tired from the things happening yesterday?"

"Nope, I'm not tired at all actually. I'm in a refreshing condition after "Gullveig" activated when I was served as a meal. I could recover the magic power that was used after a night rest, even the fatigue from the injury is completely gone without a trace."

While saying that, I moved both my front legs that were back to their original condition, on the floor to show that I am fine.

“They really went back to their original conditions. It’s amazing, if only I can have that convenient ability... Ah! I’m sorry, I said something like that without thinking....”

After being amazed at my physical condition, Brynhildr-sama quickly fixed her slip of tongue. I see, since the cost for that convenient ability is your own life, it would seem bad if you’re jealous of it. Brynhildr-sama is really a kind person since she could think of this kind of thing immediately.

Okay, I should put a stop with this type of gloomy topic now. I immediately informed her the reason for my visit.

“Brynhildr-sama. Actually I’m in a bind right now... Can I have a discussion with you about it?”

“Something’s troubling you? I’m okay with it, I will listen to anything if I’m able to be of help.”

Brynhildr-sama gave her okay on the two matters. I took up the offer and asked her that question directly which was regarding none other than Rossweisse-sama.

“I’m in the middle of getting back Rossweisse-sama happiness back but I realize that I knew nothing about her... That’s why, I wish you can tell me more information about her.”

“Rossweisse’s information.... Let’s see. For example, she is the youngest among us but in fact the gap between our births is actually quite little. We were all born at the same time together. That’s why there is no much

difference between the eldest and the youngest. But... there was a significant difference for Rossweisse situation.”

“A significant difference... is it about the unstable God Technique?”

“Well, that is also a point now. But there is one more point on top of that, for us, Valkyrie, the power of the wind, ‘Rustung Wind’ is something important to us... but this wind doesn’t blow for that child.”

‘Rustung Wind’ – it’s a common word that is used for the Valkyrie-sama. According to the 2nd sister, Gerhi-sama, it’s something that connected deeply to the Valkyrie. For your information, it seems that Gerhi-sama has the strongest wind among the Valkyrie sisters.

The wind doesn’t blow... this mean that Rossweisse overall ability as a Valkyrie is extremely low.

“There is no one among us sisters who dared to mention about her weak wind... but it seems that she noticed about it herself from the beginning. Since she doesn’t possess any wind, her ability is quite low which causes trouble for us when we are on a task that involved with fighting... according to the fourth sister, Schwertleite, she was troubled by that unreasonable but compulsive idea.”

Yet another information by Schwertleite-sama? If I am not mistaken, something like this did happen before... It’s not that I don’t idolize Brynhildr-sama but it seems like there is something else.

“It’s true that she is still a novice in term of a fighter since she is too kind. But other than that, she is much better than her other sisters. She is good at lightening up the atmosphere, she is also capable at doing family orientate activities like cooking, making sweets, sewing and cleaning. Due to the two quite extreme difference between her strong points and weak points, it

seems that she started to dislike fighting. Maybe it was due to this, that she couldn't control her God technique properly now."

I see, that is the reason that causes her to go berserk....,.... huh? Wait a moment. What does that mean?

"Excuse me, Brynhildr-sama, can I ask you some question? Does that mean that Rossweisse God Technique was stable in the past and it only became unstable recently?"

"No, it was unstable from the past but she could without going berserk. But at some point, she always went berserk when she uses it..."

She was able to control it in the past? When did she start to control... wait, let me arrange the information I have.

Rossweisse-sama who is conscious about her complex on being weak, which causes her to dislike fighting. This might be the result of her kindness. She is scared of getting hurt herself, scared of hurting others and scared of being hurt by others.

Due to her kindness, she started to went berserk as her existence is far beyond from being in a battle, no-it's from the time when she started to hate fighting.

Then what causes her to dislike fighting that much? I'm afraid that it's like what Brynhildr-sama said just now. This is the result of her strong point is in doing family orientated activities which fighting is her weak point.

This type of thinking seems pitiful but not impossible. That's because the Valkyrie-sama has their own characteristic or personal ability.

For example, Gerhi-sama is speed while Siegrune-sama is rune magic.

"Hm...? Wait a moment, isn't that a hint?"

I need to throw away the assumption that... Rossweisse-sama is not good at fighting. Since she is a Valkyrie, she should be good in term of battle.

While I was thinking about this, what appeared in my thought is her characteristic which is 'Weak'. In other words, she is better at being 'Weak' among her sisters.

There is one more point. Rossweisse-sama God Technique is the strongest among her sister.

Instead of being the weakest among her sisters, she is actually the strongest among them which contradict each other... This is probably due to the secret of her God Technique.

Rossweisse-sama is the weakest in term of power and technique but when she uses her God Technique, she is the strongest which reverse her ability.

That means... putting the fact that she is the weakest, it's a technique that reverses it—

“She is strong in everything... that's it.... I understand it now! That explains everything!”

“What, what did you understand? Sei-san.”

“Yes! I understand everything! Please excuse me since I need to leave now, Brynhildr-sama! Thank you for accepting my discussion!”

After saying that in a fast pace, I immediately rushed out from Brynhildr-sama's room. The place that I was heading now with my heart and legs exhilarate was obviously, Rossweisse-sama's room.

“Rossweisse-sama! You are inside right, Rossweisse-sama! It's Sei!”

I called out to the owner of the room while using my hoof to knock on the door strongly. Hehe, she won't be able to be quiet with all these ruckus. As expected, Rossweisse-sama finally talked to me for the first time in this past few times.

“Se, Sei-san, you are too noisy... I'm already awake now.”

“I did not come here to check whether you are awake or not! I am calling out to you because I want you to come out!”

“That... is rejected.”

A few days had passed since she started to lock herself in her room. After realizing that fact, Rossweisse-sama seems a bit shaken in her reply. Maybe she will come out on her own if we leave her like this.

But I don't have the time to wait until that happens. This is because I had all the important information that is needed. This might be a somewhat a drastic measure but I had to be a bit reckless if I wanted her to come out.

“I know it's a bit hard for you to see us face to face since it becomes somewhat a big problem. But Rossweisse-sama... could you at least listen to my only request... if you really feel sorry for me?”

This was the most worst and despicable thing to said to Rossweisse-sama who was feeling sad due to the guilt. But in a way, it was something effective.

“... Please come out. Since I'm not blaming you.”

Rossweisse-sama who ended up coming out even if she didn't want to, showed a somewhat sulkiness appearance. But it was fine in its own way. If she could show such an irritating feeling that meant her feeling was still intact.

“Thank you for coming out. Then, let’s try to go out from the dorm since you came out from your room.”

“Eh, why?”

“Of course, we are going to do some exercise. After shutting yourself in your room this whole time, your body should be a bit dull now, let do some light exercise like stretching... and your God Technique.”

“Huh?”

As I was providing assistance, I told her about the important suggestion smoothly. After hearing this type of startling message, Rossweisse-sama showed a comical shocking face that I would never forget.

(What, what does this mean, nee-sama!? Is the tragedy going to happen for the second time!?)

(Eh, but... It seems like Sei-san is quite confident this time... maybe he had a plan this time...)

At the same time, I heard some whisper that is filled with confusion. It seems that Brynhildr-sama had gathered up her other sisters and was lining up behind the wall at the end of this L shape corridor.

Good job, Brynhildr-sama. Everyone please continue to place your trust on me and watch closely on Rossweisse.

“Use my God Technique... what are you saying, Sei-kun!? I will never use my God Technique anymore! I had already made up my mind about that!”

“No, please use it. This is my request after all.”

“Eh, please wait a moment, Sei-kun I thought your request is for me to come out of my room? I did fulfill that and came out, I’m sorry but I won’t accept any other request already.”

Eh!? I am in a bind now, I am pretty sure that it will work out in the end if she had just listened to my request, now this had ruined my plan already.

I had to think of a way for her to listen to me... Okay! Let’s try this!

“Eh~ but! My request is for you to go out, this is just the first step since you just come out from your room! Ah~, your quibble is similar to when Helmwig-sama said ‘I will do my best on the thing that I need to do my best’”

~

“Eh... similar to sister Helmwig...? Me...?”

“Yeah, it’s completely the same. I’m sorry for saying this but... she is quite like that right? It’s something bad right?”

“Yeah, it seems so. Always skipping her work which causes my elder sisters to get angry at her. Other than that, she even tried to invite me to skip work together.”

“Is that so, that is really quite bad which is out of my expectation...”

Okay, it’s better to leave it like this. The more bad point she had, the easier for me to influence Rossweisse-sama.

“Are you fine with that, Rossweisse-sama? You will be the same as her.”

“That..... That is....”

“Huh, do you really have to worry about that? That is something unforgiveable right? That’s because Rossweisse-sama is quite different from her after all. You don’t want to be like that right? Right?”

“Ugh~~~~ I, I understand, it’s fine if I use it right....”

Hm, did you just admit defeat? It’s much easier than I thought.

I did have some remarks while waiting for the effect of this but okay... to think she agreed to use the God Technique which she hated so much that easily.... It seemed that Helmwig-sama’s bad behavior as a member of the Gods acted as good example of what not to do which could educate her sister properly. Looks like the sisters who were listening at the end of the corridor were trying their best to hold their laughter.

Well, I think the teacher is feeling disappointed somewhat at this moment.

We changed our location to the outside of the Valkyrie dorm. Rossweisse-sama and I were standing while facing each other at the middle of the huge ground which was located at the back of the building.

“Are you sure you want to do it here? Sei-kun. Why don’t we head to the practice field like last time?”

“Yes. There is no need to go there if my prediction is correct. There is no need to be fully equipped or seek assistance from other this time.”

“Is that so...”

It seemed that she wasn’t convinced with my answer, Rossweisse gave out a sigh so that she the anxious wouldn’t get over her. Rossweisse-sama tried to relax herself by carefully breathing in and breathing out repeatedly.

It is different from last time, there is no need to urge her this time. I will wait for her until she is able to calm down.

“....It seems you had made up your mind already. Rossweisse-sama.”

I'm aware of that since I could overcome my fear of dying every night, her spirit looked different from usual. Rossweisse-sama nodded her head with her eyes burning with determination, and said this to me.

“Yes, I should do it since I'm here already. Sei-san, you should transform into your dragon as well.”

“No, it will be fine like this for this time.”

“You, you can't!! Transform into a dragon! If you don't do that, I will go back to my room!!”

“Wait, please wait for a moment, I will do it now. Ah~, but it's very tiring to be in dragon form, so I will transform into one at the last minute. Let both of us transform at the same time.”

“Same time? ... Okay, I understand, you better keep your promise? But please be on your guard, since it had proven from the previous battle that it's not safe. Please don't go easy on me also, in the worst case, please flee toward the sky and you better don't find my sister.”

“Yes, I understand. Don't worry, there won't be any problem this time.”

“Okay... but still, I still feel uneasy.... Okay let's start now? We will really do it now? Since we are doing it together, are you ready?”

“I'm ready whenever you are.”

“Okay.... One~ two~ three!! God skill — ‘Kornmöhme Zerreißen’!!”

“Mannaz!!”

Me and Rossweisse-sama matched each other's timing, and transformed at the same time. What appeared after the turbulent wind is the white wind wolf and I was in the form of the evil magic dragon— which I'm not.

“!? Why! Sei-san, why did you transform into a human form instead of a dragon!”

“Huh? Something is weird, I’m sorry, it seemed I made a mistake. Haha.”

“It, it’s not something funny! This is dangerous! Please transform into a dragon quickly!”

“Huh, I don’t mind staying in this form. That is because... what is dangerous in this situation?”

Rossweisse-sama who had transformed into Kornmöhme was looking down at me from her higher perspective level. She didn’t get swallowed by the beast that she was proud of and could keep her consciousness this time.

“Eh, huh, this is so strange...? Why didn’t I go berserk this time?”

Kornmöhme who tilted it’s head while wondering about this. But, if I had to put it, it wasn’t something strange at all. Of course, I did gamble on this without having any solid proof but it was fine since this is the outcome.

Rossweisse-sama who was happy as she could control her God skill, wagged her tail and rolled at the place like a puppy. I believed this pleasant scenery was something that everyone had seen before.

Okay... it seemed that the sisters who were peeking had tilted their head too, I think it’s time for me to start now. Together with the answer to this mystery.

“Before this, Rossweisse-sama, you mention that your God skill is the ability ‘to transform in to a wolf’ right?”

“Eh? Yes, isn’t it right? This is the proof.”

“If it is just the ability to transform into a wolf, you should be similar to me.

This ability to transform is not something that deserved to be called as a God

skill. That's why Rossweisse-sama God skill is not the ability to transform into a wolf."

"Is, is that so? Then, what is my God skill?"

"Based on your appearance, I believe that this form is a reflection to one of your characteristic. If my prediction is correct, Rossweisse-sama God skill is... 'All's up'. If Rossweisse who had a low ability used this God skill, your ability will be reversed in which all of them will jump up in an extreme way. You are much stronger than your sisters in terms of power, speed and everything else, which resulted in your appearance to change. But..."

"? But?"

"I think that skill not only strengthens your ability. Your sense, emotion and others are also increased in multiple folds also. I believe that your 'fear' was also increased together with your sense."

"Fear..."

After I pointed that out to Rossweisse-sama, she was now reminiscing the past with a "Now that you remind me".

She is definitely not strong. Furthermore, she doesn't have any confidence about her strength in the battle which causes her to be scared of it. The time that she will use her God skill is when she is fighting a strong enemy that she can only win if she uses it.

Just like the time in the practice field a few days ago, she is fighting with her older sister in her battle stance and a huge dragon. At that time, she used her God skill with all... fear that was bottle up inside her.

"The reason why Kornmöhme went berserk isn't because you lost your consciousness. If you activate your God skill when fear is at a maximum

point, it will cause you to enter a 'confusion state'. This is the truth behind the cause of your berserk."

Currently, there is nothing for you to be afraid of in this place. If she were able to activate her God skill calmly like this every time regardless of the location, I believe that Rossweisse-sama will be able to shine in the battle field.

In order to achieve that, she has to be confident. Sadly, the person who can do that.... Is not me.

"Rossweisse."

All the sisters appear all of a sudden after Brynhildr-sama voice appear from the shade of the dorm, or is it from the thicket.

Even though I could sense them with my sense of a boar long time ago but it seemed that Rossweisse-sama only realized their presences now. All of the sisters gathered together and watched over us with a worrying look on their face.

"Sister! Why did you all gather up?"

With the sudden appearance of her sisters, Rossweisse deactivated her God skill and tilted her head.

"After Sei-san fled off and mentioned that he will help you, I gathered everyone and secretly watched over you from the shade. Putting that aside, you did a good job, Rossweisse-sama. I want to congratulate you for being able to control your God skill!"

Even though the congratulate speech triggered the large amount of applause but Rossweisse-sama's depressing face put a stop on that.

“Can I really say I could control it now... That’s because I might be fine this time, but I am not sure when I am in actual battle.”

“You will be fine if you get used to it right. I was so scared that I trembled for my first time of battle.”

“Eh! Gerhild-onee is also the same?”

“It, it’s not only me... what important is! Since I, who hold the strongest wind among us was also like that, there is nothing to be embarrassed if you are scared of battle.”

“It’s just like what our dear sisters said, Rossweisse. Even though my wind is not that strong, I still have my sword and you have your Kornmöhme. If you could control that power, you will be much stronger than any of us.”

“Eh~... if Sister Schwerte put it that way, I feel a bit of relief.”

Everyone took turn and tried to provide relief and confidence to Rossweisse. It was just like what Freya-sama said, happiness is something that is shared by others, there is no one that has full happiness from the beginning.

To think that the bond between sister is something this beautiful.... To be honest, I’m quite jealous of this scene, since I don’t have any brother.

“But... was I ... able to get closer...?”

That is just a part of my self-satisfaction. It’s just a little though.

Isn’t it better that way, which is what I thought from the bottom of my heart. That is because I could prove it after all.

‘The confrontation with Kornmöhme bare handed’ — that is the action I implemented to prove that ‘I won’t betray’. I believe that this is the result that my wholehearted trust reached out in a proper way.

“Thank you Fenrir. I was able to do it properly.”

I secretly thanked my friend who is located at a far place which provided the hint that lead to this happy end.

Please wait. I will surely release you some day.

I believe that as long as we trust each other, our thought will surely reach....

Since you had taught me... the most important thing in this world.

... While I was busy with my poem, it seemed that Rossweiße-sama had finished receiving all the encouragement and the blessings from her sister.

Ah~ it took quite some time since there were seven sisters..... seven people?

Huh, wait a moment, there is something strange here. Why is there a shortage of one person!?

“Ah, excuse me, can I have a moment? Everyone.”

“What’s the matter Sei. You gentleman spirit will be shocked if you disturb our emotional conversation between us.”

“It’s not that I want to disturb you all, Siegrune-sama! There is something that I would like to ask!”

“Yes yes, if that the case, then just say it right away.”

“...Helmwige-sama is not here...”

“Ah...” x8

Everyone stood there at the same time.

While we stood there, we heard something... it came from one of the room in the dorm, the voice of her grief.

“Sob! What is it! It’s not like there is a permit to tease me even though I’m a useless sister! I’m also not as strong as the Einherjars!”

Due to the mental state that day, ‘The world’s first steel basket’ Helmwigie who was in sorrow, locked herself in her room. I think her real intention was to skip work. No one dared to blame her for that until she could heal the sorrow on her own.

That, how should I put it... I’m sorry for using you as a decoy....

Translator’s Notes and References

1. [Total defeat and toast have the same pronunciation](#)

Chapter 5: Color of The Secret Shady Deals

I welcome the morning, after a night that was much more troublesome than usual, without any grief I while was slumbering and tossing around in my fluffy bed.

Argh... that's right~ it was really a troublesome night. That was because Rossweisse-sama, who shut herself in her room, was finally serving alcohol after all this while, it wasn't strange for the Einherjars to be enjoying it since they like alcohol and cute girl. It's the same case for me as well.

That's why... Gullinbursti that always gave off a cool impression was enjoying this more than anyone, but it was something that couldn't be helped after all. If possible, I hope you could overlook this situation with some tepid.

"It seems that everyone is enjoying this so much."

Rossweisse-sama popularity was quite high even though she had been absent for a while.

I thought I could be proud of myself with the one-thousandth of her popularity as the person who assisted in her revival... but I didn't see that way, which was a huge misunderstanding on my side. I tried to sleep as low as possible with my pillow on that night, as it was my fault for promising her without having a second thought in the first place.

"Fuwa~. Okay, it's time for some jogging!"

I was neglecting my daily task this few days as I was busy and I didn't feel like doing anything. If I were to continue neglecting this, all my hard work up until now will be wasted and I would end up right where I first started. After I had firmed my decision, I dashed out of my room and went to the regular starting point.

“Hm...? That, if I am not mistaken he is... Beruze-san?”

I started running toward my designated place but I saw a someone when I entered ‘Valhalla’.

That person was the hundred man killer, Beruze-san. I could talk with him for a while before this, but I had a feeling that his brain tissue or his muscle was at the point of collapsing.

“Did you just come back from going outside? Does that mean you stay outside all night and come back in the morning? What did you do up until now...?”

Moreover, it seemed like he felt dissatisfying as I looked at his back appearance after I sent him off. Is the reason why he feel disappointed... because he tried to sneak inside ‘Vingólf’? Damn him, even if the God forgive him, I will never forgive him! NEVER!

“Based on his look, it seems he couldn’t go inside. Does that mean he was rejected by a female?”

I was unable to know the truth. I wished to offer him my condolence if that was the truth but to be honest it didn’t bother me at all.

That was because there was something I wanted to do today. After I finished my jogging and my breakfast, I planned to go to ‘Vingólf’ and meet with Brynhildr-sama. For your information, I was going to visit her using the front entrance instead of sneaking in.

“Okay! Let’s start!”

After being gung-ho and motivated, I enjoyed my morning jogging under this clear blue sky while experiencing the sun from Sola-sama.

After that, as plan I finished my breakfast without any resting and to avoid the busy time slot, I fixed my appearance in my room and went to the regular place which was the 'Rainbow Void'.

..... Which was what I normally do but something happen that forced me to remake my plan.

"Ah, Sei-san! Good morning!"

"Sei-kun, good morning!"

"Huh? Brynhildr-sama!? And Rossweisse-sama! Go... Good morning!"

After I came out from the worker dorm, Brynhildr-sama descended from the sky. Moreover, the energetic Rossweisse-sama was with her. I couldn't believe it, the weather for today was so nice!

But both of them were in their breastplates, did that mean they have some work after this? If that was the case, why did they purposely step here... I meant fly here.

Brynhildr-sama answered my question without a moment delay when I got excited after seeing them.

"To be truth, yesterday... to be precise, the matter 'up until yesterday', I want to thank you properly. Thank you very much, Sei-san. As a representative from my sisters, all of us appreciate your help."

"Yes, thank you very much! Sei-kun!"

"This is nothing, I don't deserve these words! Since I am doing the thing that I want to do!"

"Haha, Sei-san is really being too modest. You should be more open!"

"Come on, I'm not being modest, since I did not did anything major..."

“Is that so? ... You did have your arm chopped off, you know?”

“! Brynhildr-sama that is something....!”

In order to break the Hymir cup, I went and did some self-sacrifice again. It seemed that after Rossweisse-sama heard of this, she was not bother by it and remain silent but...

“There is no use to hide it, Sei-kun. Since I had heard about it already.”

“Eh... is that the truth?”

I was surprised that Rossweisse-sama came to know on the truth of that matter. To think she was able to accept that after knowing it.

“You see I... realize something. Everyone said that I am kind but... that is not the truth. I am actually weak after all. I hurt Sei-san and I also hurt myself...and blame it on others. That is not something kind, it is just something for my own sake only. I was arrogant up until yesterday.”

“Rossweisse-sama...”

I wanted to say that, that wasnt the truth. But, Rossweisse-sama was trying to change herself. She was trying to be both kind and strong. After I realized that, I tried to swallow those words.

“Sei-kun. I will become much stronger. If there is anything that forces Sei-kun to make a decisive decision... at that time, I will not be an existence that will reduce Sei-kun options. I want to share the same pain and suffering that Sei-kun is feeling to prove that that I am already become strong!”

This was proof that she already had power as she revealed her thought frankly. This declaration managed to reach deep down in my chest, from now on this will be my source of encouragement.

I understand it now. This is surely what it meant by sharing your happiness.

“After that? Sei-kun.”

“? Is there anything else Rossweiße-sama?”

“Um, that... Se...Sei-kun...do... do you have anyone that you like...?”



“Huh?Huuuuuh!?”

Eh, wha.....eh? Wai, what are you saying so sudden...!? Is this the reason why you become so bashful! Woah, what should I do!

“Ros...Rororosrorosuweisse!? What what are you saying?”

Woah, for some reason Brynhildr-sama had lost her composure.

Well that can't be help. This was because the sister that she adored a lot and thought that was still a child said something unexpected.

“That, that's because I... might like Sei-kun... that is because he tries so hard for my sake, he cares for me, he treats me so nice... once I think about it, it make me feel uneasy in my chest. That why I thought for sure this is LOVE! Kure-onee said the same thing too!”

“No, isn't that because you have a fever? Seriously, that Walküre is being so irresponsible, come on, show me your forehead. Ah, as I guess, you are really feverish, let's go buy some medicine now!”

“Wai, that, Brynhildr-sama...?”

For some reason, Brynhildr-sama just smashed the romance between Rosswesse-sama and I with all her she could. No, actually I didn't mind at all? Rosswesse-sama confession actually troubled me as I had devoted myself to Brynhildr-sama.

For her to be so frank about it, somehow it made me feel a bit sad... it seemed like Brynhildr-sama was treating me like a pest who was getting close to her adorable sister...

“Hidr-onee, do I have a cold? It's not love?”

“Um... that... probably. Let put that aside and think about it next time? ...
Isn't that right Sei-san!”

“How about if I just reject her.”

“ISN'T THAT RIGHT SEI-SAN!!”

“Yes! Brynhildr-sama!!”

Somehow I had a feeling that she was forcing me to say it, but in reality it was hard to understand love.

It was simple if it's love at first sight like me and Heizu but the feeling that was accumulate over time might be an omission as it could be the feeling of admire, respect or just friendship.

Since this just happened recently, it is necessary to take some time to confirm the feeling. In the case of Rosswesse-sama, there was a huge possibility that she mixed up her feeling of appreciation with love.

“Oh, so it's not love after all, I'm a bit disappointed at it. But this isn't confirmed yet right? There is a possibility that I might develop the feeling of love, let's be on good term with each other forever, Sei-kun!”

“Yes! I will be in your care too!”

“Ah, that's right, that. Hey Sei-kun, you can stop using the honorific already. Let's try to talk normally from now okay? That is because we are on good term with each other now!”

“Huh? Eh? Ah, um... I understand... I get it.”

“I would like you to call me as Weisse from now on! As proof of our friendship!”

“Eh!? No, I can't possible do that...”

“Eh~ why can't you? If I'm not mistaken Sei-kun call Gerhi-onee as Gerhi right? If that is the case, then I want you to call me as Weisse! I beg you!”

“Yes, I understand, Weisse-sama.”

“We-is-se!”

“O...Okay, Weisse”

“Yea, okay then Sei-kun! Let's maintain this level of friend ship from now on!”

Ah, haha... I am overwhelmed with happiness... But this pace, it was similar as that time when I became friend with Gerhi-sama. If I am not mistaken, Brynhildr-sama neglected me for a while after that...

Out of curiosity, I tried to peek at Brynhildr-sama quietly.

“~~~!!”

Hiii!! Brynhildr-sama was puffing up her cheek as if she was stuffing walnut in her mouth like Ratatoskr and it seemed like she was moaning! I begged that you won't neglect me this time!

... When I was begging the God and the Goddess.

“Oh Sæhrímnir. Aren't you quite the guy with two Valkyries surrounding you?”

This familiar voice is coming from the group of guy nearby. That group was led by the hundred man killer, Commander Beruze.

“Beruze-san, good morning. Um... I would like to apologize if I cause your mood to be bad.”

“! I'm sorry, I didn't mean it that way.... But if you put it that way, I should be the one who apologies. I was in a bad mood just a while again, so it seems like I lashed it out at you.”

“It’s fine, you don’t have to worry about it. Is the reason why you are in a bad mood related to what happened this morning?”

“.... How, did you see it? That’s right.”

It seemed like my guess was correct and Beruze-san was biting his lip tightly as if he remembered his disappointment.

“During the banquet last night, I heard that you had achieved another great feat. You got the God of the sea, Aegir-sama to be interested in you and got a discount voucher on the purchase right?”

“Well. That’s right, but I’m not sure how did it end up like that.....”

“No matter how you did that, it’s a fact that you managed. Let’s put that aside, after hearing that I couldn’t keep myself quiet so I went to “Valaskjálfr” with a firm resolution to direct appeal with Lord Odin. I asked Lord Odin to give us human Einherjars chance to earn some achievement.”

“Th... that is really some resolution... then, what happen?”

I knew what happened after that without hearing it. From his appearance just now and also this morning, it was obvious that something unpleasant happen to him.

“... Be quiet and just follow my order. In the end.... That guy didn’t even give a glance at me. I was afraid the whole time, since it is a mystery whether he would listen to me or not. I think to that guy, we, Einherjars might just be some disposable soldiers only.”

“That is horrible....”

The number of times I spoke with Lord Odin is uncountable with my hand alone. But, to think that he is actually that rude? Maybe he was in a bad mood during yesterday night?

(But... I am not good at this type of stuff.)

It was a fact that Lord Odin hurt Beruze-san regardless of his mood. I felt that if I didn't do something, this might be the source of any future problem...

“Hey Beruze, what are you doing, time to go to the practice field as I'st almost time for the morning greeting... Huh? I didn't expect that the Valkyries-sama are here and also Sei-dono. Good morning.”

At that time, a half dwarf old man came out from the main gate of the 'Valhalla' and greeted us after he saw us. He was none other than the strongest strained back, Witige-san. In both of his hands were two warriors with sleepy eye which wasn't a good thing, it seemed like I was being influence by them. Does this mean that, Witige-san went and wake these two sleepy heads up?

Seriously... I can't believe that this two actually asked the black sword saint to give them a morning call, you need to have the courage of a legendary hero class to do this.

“It seems I had disturb your conversation, is something the matter?”

“It's not like you disturbed us. For god sake, see you later, Sæhrímnir. I understand that you are a capable person, but it would help if you leave some achievement for us.”

Maybe he was being careful as to not be sarcastic, Beruze-san and his follower left the place while saying that in a playful manner. I sent him off with a bitter smile and Witige-san opened up his slender eyes.

“...I wonder what careless mistake that he did?”

“Nope it's nothing. It's just...”

“Eh... it seems the resentment that is piling up inside him is not a small amount. It's exactly as that guy said, seems like Lord Odin isn't in a good mood recently...”

“During the last time when I met him, didn't he seem to be impatient instead of anger?”

I shifted my sight toward Brynhildr-sama and Rossweisse-sama... no, it's Weisse, as if I was asking for their opinion.

Is Lord Odin in a bad mood or is he being impatient.

Don't tell me that we are... getting closer to 'Ragnarok'? No, if that is the case, there will be an uproar happening now.

No matter what, it was pointless for us to think about it now. I didn't see him recently, but if I met Loki this time, I would surely ask him about the current matter.

Until that happens, I would just focus on completing my own objective which was my main priority.

“Brynhildr-sama, to be truth, there is something I would like to ask you, Brynhildr-sama.”

“Me? Yes, what is it about?”

“I would like to go and meet Fenrir so that I could thank him properly for his help this time. But to achieve that, I would have to go 'Lyngvi'...”

“That means you're searching for a method to go there right? I understand, if that's the case, please leave it to me. Let's use the rune of 'rad' again to reach there immediately. But... I'm sorry Sei-san, I had a mission with Rossweisse to go search for the Einherjars today, we can only go there in the afternoon maybe.”

While saying that in an apology manner, Brynhildr-sama put her hand together in front of her chest. Damn, to think that I used this timing to ask her about this when there was some hint that she was going to do her mission, I was really a

While I was cursing my foolishness, I immediately kneeled down. But I managed to hear a good idea from Weisse.

“I’m fine with doing this mission alone! Hildr-Onee-chan, can you please accompany Sei-kun?”

“But...”

“I will be alright, since I caused trouble to all of you while I was being a shut-in, now it’s my turn to give it my best! This way I will be able to repay the favor from Sei-kun... right?”

“Yes! ...That’s not the case, um... this is more than enough already.”

“Hehe, it decided now! Hildr-Onee-chan, I leave Sei-kun to you!”

Weisse fled off from here forcibly leaving her indecisive Onee-san worried. Ah, she was really a loveable child as she cared for her Onee-san, she was really like an angel.

“Hoho! It seems like it was decided. Okay, time for me to leave and I leave the rest to both of you youngster now.”

Witige-san who was peeking at the result took his leave while showing a smile of relief.

Both of us youngster...but Brynhildr-sama who had a long history in the God community was properly much older than you thought right? Witige-san.

“Hm... it seems like that's that, Sei-san, it seem like I am able to accompany you now.”

“It seems so. Then, I will be in your care for today....”

With this sudden and without prior notice events, I was able to spend the time alone with Brynhildr-sama which was one of my dream.

Huh, isn't this the first time that we are like this? No, there was countless of times where we talked with each other only, I confirmed that this was the first time that we were going somewhere with just both of us only.

(Do... does...doesn't this seem like a d... da....date!!)

After I thought of that, I looked up to Brynhildr-sama from the side, for some reason it seemed that Brynhildr-sama was blushing and her face was bright red!

Don't, don't tell me that... Brynhildr-sama was also conscious about this!? Or maybe Weisse really did have a cold and she caught it...? I surely hope that it was the former one, but I wonder which was the correct answer?

Instead of giving me the look as if she saw through my behavior, Brynhildr-sama looked at me with a straightforward look and said this.

“Um... that... Sei-san. Is it okay if we stop by at 'Valhalla Kitchen' before we meet Fenrir?”

“Ah, 'Valhalla Kitchen' is it? Of course, I don't mind since I also have some matter to do there too, so I consider this as a good timing!”

“Is, is that so. Then let head there now, Sei-san.”

Brynhildr-sama was trying to avoid eye contact with me. But this awkward feeling was something new and cute too.

While holding the hope that I would be able to look at a different side of her, we headed toward the kitchen.

Once we reached the kitchen, I head toward the backyard to pick up the small freezer that was left there. You might be surprise but... in reality one of my spare was store inside this freezer.

Oh, please don't get the wrong meaning. When I said spare, it meant my spare rib, it wasn't like my whole body is store inside.

Actually I had decided to do this since then, which was to have Fenrir to have a taste of my meat.

Since the Einherjars said that my meat was delicious, the Chef Head said the same thing even though he had experienced a lot of others delicious dish due to his work and Heizu who should be an herbivorous smacked her lips after she ate my meat. I believe that Fenrir would enjoy my present that I would be bringing to him since he was yearning for delicious food.

“Ah, are you going to bring that? Sei-san.”

Brynhildr-sama enquired me after confirming that the preparation for the meal progress.

“Ahem, this is the leftover spare rib from yesterday night. I want to let Fenrir have a taste of it.”

“I see, what a nice idea! Sei-san meat is really delicious after all, I believe that Fenrir will enjoy it also.”

“Hmm? Brynhildr-sama, did you eat me before? During the time that I was invited to ‘Valhalla’ I heard that you couldn't bear to eat me...”

“Ah.”

After I pointed that out, Brynhildr-sama suddenly make a “Oh no!” type of face. It really did seem like her to answer me on the spot after I enquired her on this.

“To be honest, Sei-san is really so cute until I feel like eating you... but I couldn't bear to eat the Sei-san who had become a meal since it will make me feel horrible. Moreover, since everyone said that it was delicious... and the Einherjars invited me to try some when I was serving them mead, so I ended up trying some of it. After that, I end up eating it secret sometime since I was addicted to the deliciousness...”

Come on, that honest and pure Brynhildr-sama ended up eating me secretly now...? You see, a different side of her can be seen in this short moment!

The expression of Brynhildr-sama who was looking around her restlessly and stuffing herself with some of my meat in a quick manner... it was without a doubt that was is cute without any need to imagine about it. Ah, I am really a sinful boar.

“Let, let me said this first Sei-san! I'm not the only one who is eating secretly!? Everyone think they were doing it skillfully but it was being rampant even after I found out about it! It is without a doubt that all of my younger sister is doing it too! That, that's why... please don't think of me as a gluttony.... What, what am I saying now... *sniff*”



Brynhildr-sama who wished to lessen her guilt by exposing her sister wrongdoings, was cute. The Brynhildr-sama whose face was bright red while she was ashamed of her own action was also very cute.

Nope, you don't have to put it that way since there was nothing wrong with it... it was better if you can eat without any worry so that you are able to have a proper taste of it.

"Putting that aside, Brynhildr-sama what are you doing?"

"Ah, I'm making some bento. We will be able to arrive immediately at 'Niðavellir' if we use the rune of 'rad', but after that we will have to use the rune of 'ehwaz' to reach 'Lyngvi' and since it only me this time, I think that the moment we reach there it'd the perfect time for lunch, so I am making it for that moment."

"I see, so this is for that. ...Brynhildr-sama, if it takes that much of time when using the rune of 'ehwaz' alone, why don't we just ask Grani-kun for help this time.... Ah! "

You fool! Why am I prioritize on time that much! Since this is the chance for me to go out with Brynhildr-sama only!

"Ah.... Eh... to tell you the truth Sei-san. Actually Grani... is not feeling well lately. So I want him to have a proper rest now."

"Ah~ is that so! If that is the case, then we don't have any other choice!"

I glad... what a nice timing to feel sick Grani-kun. As expected of the beloved horse of Brynhildr-sama, it's good that you are as nice as your mater is.

"Oh, master. I didn't expected to find you in this place, here, didn't you forgot this?"

At that moment, an energetic voice could be heard outside of the kitchen window, and it was a one headed horse which was holding a handkerchief in his mouth.

Eh... isn't that Grani-kun? Something doesn't seem right, according to what Brynhildr-sama said just now, he should be resting as he was feeling under the weather...

".... Is that....?"

When I looked toward Brynhildr-sama, she used both of her hands to cover her face. The moment Grani-kun saw that, his face suddenly turned pale for some reason.

"! Somehow, um... didn't you call for me? Ah, is it the cold? That right, I probably have a caught a cold! Cough, cough... A~ it seems I have a fever now... master, I will leave your handkerchief here..."

After leaving the handkerchief at the frame of the window, Grani-kun left the place while coughing badly.

Cool... you are so cool Grani-kun...

"Ah, that, Sei-san what happen just now is."

"Awesome! Grani-kun is really an awesome guy! Even though he is not feeling well, he still determines to deliver his master handkerchief — he is really a role model for the servant!"

"Ah.... That right! He is my beloved horse after all! ... Yup~, I'm really not sure whether Sei-san is perceptive or a thick headed person...."

After Brynhildr-sama showed a trouble face for some reason, once again she continued to make the bento. I think she mumbled something at the latter half of her sentence but I wasn't able to hear that quite well. For your

information, Brynhildr-sama was actually making some Crostini, which is small toasted bread that came from the western side.

Olive oil was brushed on top of the small piece of bread after it was cut of loaf of bread, and thin pieces of tomato, cheese, anchovies and raw ham were place on it, this is a simple menu where there is a lot of different variation for it.

Even though this was something simple that was made by Brynhildr-sama, but to me, was is something like a full course meal that I can enjoy myself with.

“It’s done! Okay, let’s depart now Sei-san.”

“Yes, please take care of me!”

The Crostini that was place inside a basket, the small freezer which was wrap by a Furoshiki(a type of traditional Japanese wrapping cloth) and me... somehow I feel sorry to Brynhildr-sama for this excessive amount of luggage but if I have to depend on her this time. Even if I used the rune of ‘mannaz’ to transform, I wouldn’t be able to manage the transform for a long time due to the amount of magic power I have.

It seems that Brynhildr-sama enjoyed herself through the whole trip. That was due to her scent fetish, since she was sniffing me while carrying me the whole time.

During that time, I was able to feel Brynhildr-sama breath on my back which was something happy to me but... due to that, we were unable to saying anything at all...

During the flight, we also didn’t talk about anything and just like that we reached the island where Fenrir was quarantined, ‘Lyngvi’.

We landed in the middle of the lake that gave off the mysterious blue illumination and Fenrir noticed our presence and lifted his head that was leaning on the big rock.

“This smell... you are the little one from before. I see, this is your true form.”

This time I come in my boar form but it seem that Fenrir was able to recognize it was me immediately based on the smell and nod his head while showing an understanding expression.

But... there is an unexpected guest that is standing in front of Fenrir.

“Argh!? Seriously.... Why did you come here, Sei? You also, Brynhildir.”

“Huh, aren’t you Loki! It’s been a while!”

The identity of that guest was Loki. If I wasnt mistaken the last time we met was on the day when I was invited to Thor lunch party... Woah, it’s really been quite some time since then. I didn’t hear from him since then, so I didn’t expect to meet him here.

“Loki-sama, what are you doing here?”

“Didn’t I ask you first? Brynhildir.”

“Pl...Please accept my apology! We, um...”

“Wait a moment Loki, please don’t tease Brynhildir-sama that much. Fenrir helps us before so we come here to give our thanks.”

I stepped up to help her since I feel like he was blaming Brynhildir-sama. When he saw that, Loki gave a small sigh and while rubbing his chin,

“... Is that correct?”

And asked Fenrir who was behind him.

Fenrir shrugged his shoulder without making any movement and deliberately answered in a bothersome manner.

“I don’t remember helping you at all. I did have some idle talk with you to kill some time.”

“Idle talk? ... Hee~ you had an idle talk even though you are shy... Hahaha!”

Loki laughed out for some reason while Fenrir gave out a sigh to show his sulk. Somehow I felt like this two were giving off an atmosphere that showed their amiable relation.

“Perhaps, both of you are close to each other?”

“It’s bad.”

“Hey what exactly are you saying — my son. Papa is very lonely you know.”

“Papa...? Huh, eh? Loki is? Fenrir?”

After hearing my question, Loki gave a serious look and shook his head vertically. Ah, I couldn’t believe this. While thinking about that, I looked toward Brynhildr-sama and she also shook her head vertically.

“Fenrir is the son of Loki!? That right, he did say that his father is a half between a God and a Giant... I see, that’s why you were able to talk so freely with each other.”

“Damn... to think that you know my father. That explains why you’re having a casual talk with him.”

“Ahem, that’s right. Let me introduce myself again, I am Loki best friend, Saehrimnir.”

Somehow I reintroduced myself with a slight arrogance. Well, this made me happy seriously since Loki was laughing instead of denying the statement.

“So, Loki what are you doing here?”

“Hey, do you seriously want to know about it? Sei. I came here because I want to meet my beloved child that’s all.”

“Huh, what are you saying, you tricky God who is only good with this mouth. You didn’t even bother to show your face up until now.”

For some reason, Fenrir was not happy even though he had a reunion with his father.

I believed that this type of passing each other was not good... if Loki is Fenrir father, then that means this is the reason why the word that I told Fenrir last time was formed.

“Hey Fenrir. Do you remember the poem that I told you last time, the author for it is actually Loki?”

“Poem...? Did you tell me that?”

“It’s that, it’s about...‘it’s better that you are still alive’.”

“! ... That, is that so... Ah, I see...”

The sudden disclosing of the secret cause Fenrir to wag his tail. It seemed that he was able to sense the love from his father, this was something good.

“Hey, what do you meant by I am the author of the poem? I don’t remember that I said any poem before this.”

“The wise saying of a jewel is always hidden under the rubble, Loki. Even if the person forgot that he said it, there will always be a person who will have a deep impression about it.”

Loki shrugged his shoulder and showed an unconvincing expression while looking down on my proud answer. Even Brynhild-sama tilted her head while showing a smile, I guess this can be understood by those who understood it.

“Putting that aside, Saehrimnir. You said that you came here to thank me but unfortunately I have no idea why you’re doing this. I’m sorry to say that but I don’t need any thanks that my body won’t remember, if you are done with your task, I hope you can leave immediately.”

“No, I remember properly even if you don’t. I won’t be able to be at ease without showing you my gratitude, I will force myself to do it even if you don’t care about it.”

“Hehe! Fenrir, it’s better for you to give up since he is this type of a person.”

“Damn... to think that my father got interest in this stubborn fellow... I bet that this fellow meat is hard.”

“What a disgrace! Don’t you know that everyone said that I’m soft and easy to chew!?”

“Huh? Ah, is that so, that is my bad then...”

While looking at Fenrir who was unable to say anything astonishing, I unwrapped the Furoshiki of the small freezer. Then, I took out my spare rib from the freezer. After that, I asked Loki to use the rune of ‘kenaz’ to defrost the meat and with a confidence smile I pushed the dish toward Fenrir.

“Here you go! This is the thanks that I prepared, this is a popular three star dish from ‘Valhalla’! Please feast on it!”

“Hoo... this is BBQ meat. Let me ask you first, what type of meat is this?”

“Hehe, this is my meat.”

“Pork is it, seems like the usual thing.”

“No, the meat is “ME”! It’s not pork! It’s boar meat!”

“Ah? What the heck are you saying? If you were made into a meal then who is the one that is standing right in front of me?”

“I am I, this is also me. I am the unlimited ingredient that was able to revive infinite time during sunset— which is also known as ‘Valhalla’ dinner.”

After Fenrir found out about my secret, he was so shock that he was able to close his mouth that was open wide which was something common to me. No, he was unable to close his mouth in the beginning due to the sword that stabbed through his mouth.

“I see, this sword.... will be a bother if this goes on.”

I didn’t think he would be able to enjoy it even though I had brought my meal here on purpose. Somehow... I felt like that thing had desecrated this meal. To us as food ingredient, there was no point if we were just made into a meal that simply, our meaning as a food ingredient was to be able to be eaten in a delicious manner. As a representative of the food ingredient, I wouldn’t allow the current situation!

“Um... Actually is it okay for me... to set Fenrir free?”

“““!””””

After I said that nonchalantly, not only Loki but Brynhildr-sama and even Fenrir himself had their breath taken away.

I understood why they acted that was why. That was because this sentence... was the greatest taboo in this world.

“Sei-san, I don’t think that is something that can be accepted easily! I feel bad to say this toward Loki-sama which is his actual father... but the God didn’t pay a small amount in order to bind this person. All of it was used to get the binding equipment that was specially made by the Dwarf, if we released this magic wolf that bitten off Tyr-sama right arm after he was bind, I think that Sei-san should know for sure... what will happen to this world!”

Brynhildr-sama tried her best to warn me about the risk that would occur because of my action. But... I’m sorry. About the risk... I had no knowledge about it at all.

“Did the Gods.... Have a proper talk with him before they paid the price?”

“Eh...?”

“Please think about it from another perspective. To bind this “innocent” wolf because of the prophecy from Mimir-san, it won’t be strange if he goes on a rampage when he escaped right?”

“That... that is...”

That right... you were unable to answer this. That was because this was a natural instinct to protect oneself. This type of action would also be produced by anyone since it was a resistance against these irrational actions.

“Brynhildr-sama. You come this morning to thank me right? Actually the one who you should thank is not me, but Fenrir. That is because the one who solve the riddle of Rossweisse-sama... Weisse rampage is none other than him after all.”

“! Is Fenrir...?”

Because of his advice, Weisse was able to control her God technique properly. She was be her energetic self again, accepted the fact that she was weak and made a decision to become stronger.

All of this did not come from me alone as Fenrir did assist me in this...

“Let me ask you this, Brynhildr-sama. Is the Fenrir here... seems bad to you?”

Brynhildr-sama closed her eyes and kept quiet while facing downward against my question. Her beautiful brows that were facing me, the soft lips that were making a troubled look, it seemed that she herself was unable to come out with an answer for this.

That answer... that seemed to carry the intention of the head of the Aesir, Odin.

“...I... am unable to agree nor help with this. But... I am able to pretend that I never heard of this.”

The answer that Brynhildr-sama chose was to remain neutral. But this was more than enough for now, this meant that she had accepted that fact.

“Thank you for listening to me... Hm, that means, it’s better if you didn’t heard it right...? It seems like a troublesome thing but in the end it’s better to release Fenrir right? Right Loki. Huh. Where’s Loki?”

Since I was unable to get the assistance from Brynhildr-sama who chosen to remain neutral. I turned to ask Loki for assistance but it seemed that Loki himself was looking me with a dazed look and was standing stiff at the spot. What, what the heck is this?

“Ah, no, forgive me. I didn’t think that you would suggest such thing.”

“By suggestion, you are talking about to let Fenrir free? Is that really such a shocking matter? Isn't it something normal if you are thinking about Fenrir?”

“That's not it, I'm talking about there is a person that would care for Fenrir. It is impossible to oppose Odin intention once he received the prophecy from Mimir which is quite accurate. This is an unspoken rule in 'Asgard' that must be followed in order to avoid Armageddon. To think that you want to set the monster free... if you thought that is something normal, then you really are a outstanding fellow maybe... Geez, I am so scared until I am trembling.”

“? I still don't understand anything even after you said that... but is that a praise?”

“Of course, it is coming from this Loki-sama after all.”

Loki answered that with a daring smile, went in front of Fenrir and lowered his hip to sit cross-legged. While gazing at me with those eyes that were fill with glitterings, Loki revealed in a straight forward manner on his opinion that he kept to himself.

“Sei. I will reveal the truth to you since you are able to say that kind of thing. The reason I came here today is not to see my son. No, it's not totally wrong either, the truth is I came here to tell Fenrir directly on the matter of releasing him.”

“Eh! Is, is that so!?”

“This, this is the first time I heard this. Father, you should skip the preface and told me that earlier.”

To respond Fenrir who was waving his hand to criticism him, Loki continued his topic.

“I think that Brynhildr knows that I often sneak out of ‘Asgard’ before this to visit different part of the world. For your information, I am not going on a sightseeing tour. I... keep searching for a sword that was able to cut the ‘Gleipnir’ that was binding Fenrir. No, it more accurate to say... a blacksmith that was able to create that sword.”

“Is, is there any blacksmith that was able to create that superb sword?”

“Since the creator of ‘Gleipnir’ was a Dwarf, so I thought that I have to search for the same Dwarf blacksmith. But since they were quite caution in their nature, they went into hiding as they were scared of the God community, so I was unable to find them at all.”

“That is right, the reason why they were so scared of the God community is because of you are Loki-sama...right?”

“Huh!? That is not entirely correct. It’s true that during the time the six masterpieces were born, I did various things that led to the critical moment where I could lose my head but the matter with Andvari was done by my brother.”

The sudden few words by Brynhildr-sama pierce through Loki chest. Due to this, Loki was being more open and all sort of excuses came flying out, but unfortunately... it was not enough to justify his action.

“Let, let’s just put that aside first. Let’s get back to the topic on the blacksmith. What I wanted was a standard item that can cut ‘Gleipnir’, of course it’s not like every Dwarf is able to do that. It would be much faster if I were able to request Wayland who created Frei’s Victory Sword to do it but he is an employee of my brother after all. He might spill the bean unconsciously while thinking about the content of my request. That is when the one that caught my attention is the, former famous ‘Ívaldi’. I was able to

get a hold of him recently after following the rumor that he is living a secluded life somewhere in 'Niðavellir'."

The dwarf blacksmith 'Ívaldi' — I had even heard before about the greatness of his name. If I am not mistaken, among the six masterpiece of the Dwarf, it seem like these three masterpieces, 'Sif hair', 'Skíðblaðnir' and 'Gungnir' was created by 'Ívaldi's son. But the three treasures that were created by them, in overall, was slightly inferior to the three treasures that were created by the other brothers....

"'Ívaldi' had retired from being a blacksmith due to his old age, but he decided that before he dies, he would clear up the disgrace of his son and while being motivated he gave two okay. After that, he quickly makes preparation to make the sword but... it seem we are stuck there."

"Eh, what's the matter?"

"It's the material. Isn't it obvious that to make an outstanding sword, we need some outstanding material? But it won't be easy to get those. The materials that we required are... I'm sorry but I don't plan to reveal it. It's not like I don't believe you but you are only a boar which has ability to revive only. When compare to us the God tribe, you have a lower resistance to the rune magic. If you were caught by the rune of 'inguz' by someone's plan, you will be naked with one shot only, that won't be something good right?"

"That's right, that is really a bit scary."

Well, let's just put aside the fact that there will be people who will be searching for a small animal like me for information... I heard before that Loki is the type of person who is prepare for all type of situation so I have no objection to this.

"But Loki. You will... tell me about this soon or later right?"

“Hee, of course. When the time come, I will come and ask for your assistance without any second thought, so your better be prepare for it? My partner.”

Loki extending his hand and make a fist in front of me. To match his action, I lifted my hoof, and confirmed our trust and friendship.

“For the meantime, can’t we just pull the sword out of his mouth?”

“What is with this sudden thing!?”

Loki immediately depended on my wisdom while using his thumb to point over Fenrir shoulder. Hey, no matter what I said just now, it wasn’t like I can firm my decision in this short amount of time!

For god’s sake... well I will think about it first. Fenrir himself did ask for my help before this also.

“Let’s see... wouldn’t it be easier if all of us pull it carefully? Based on the appearance, it doesn’t look like it is fixed.”

“That would work if it is to pull it out. The problem is the thing after that. What would you do if someone found out that the sword was pull out? Of course, brother will be on a lookout for the criminal in frenzy and Fenrir will be interrogated for sure. Since we are going to pullout the sword, we need to make sure that it won’t be found out by anyone. If we are able to do that, it would be an ideal result.”

“You’re right... it’s true that is an ideal result but isn’t that an impracticable theory instead of an idealistic though? To be specific, how do you plan to achieve that trick of yours?”

“Let’s see, how about... camouflage it?”

“Camouflage?”

Loki continued his sentence while I tilted my head and repeated the words like a parrot.

“Ah, that’s right. If we don’t want to let other know that the sword was taken out, all we have to do is to insert a sword in his mouth. But we want to take the sword out. In order to achieve these two result, we just have to use another item as a camouflage to replace the sword. To be honest... we need a sword... that he is able to take out easily when needed and is able to put it back immediately on his own.”

“A sword that can be taken out easily... doesn’t that mean we need a limpness sword? Something likes jelly.”

“Hm~ it’s not a bad idea but that is too soft. Moreover, won’t the shape change once it’s taken out? Can’t you think of something that is a bit tougher and elastic? It not like it has to be a sword, as long as the shape is similar, I can use my rune of ‘Wynn’ to make it look like a sword.” (Wynn means illusion)

“But, how about the size? It won’t be easy to find a sword that can fit Fenrir mouth.”

“Ah, you don’t have to worry about that. I can use the rune of ‘Berkana’ to change the height of the object.” (Berkana mean growth)

“Argh.... If you put it that way...”

This is a typical result when Loki is in charge. We need to find something that is long and thin like a sword with a suitable softness and elasticity....

Woah, this is really asking for the impossible with that kind of condition. I will be amazed if we can find that perfectly correct item here...

“Ah....! Ah, no, that...”

? What is it, it seemed like Brynhildr-sama who is sticking with being neutral, raised her voice as if she had an idea for it....

After Loki saw that as usual, he showed a sinister smile and got closer to Brynhildr-sama.

“Hey Brynhildr. In order to shut our ears, can you sing us a song?”

“A song... is it okay if I sing a phrase....”

Somehow it seemed that Loki and Brynhildr-sama was talking in an indirect manner. In short, they were saying something like ‘Tell us what you thought just now.’, ‘Is it okay if I give you a hint....’ I guess? Damn, somehow it seemed like they were connected to each other closely, which made me a bit jealous....

“The object that is suitable to Loki-sama condition, it exists. It’s very easy to obtain too. Let’s see... you might be understand it if you ask the Chef Head Ando, but it does not seem....”

It seem like she was being evasive but the hint that she gave was quite direct.

To think that she was being kind in these kind of matter, Brynhildr-sama was really suitable to be a holy mother.

“I understand! I will talk with the Chef Head about it when I go back. Is it okay if we leave it like this, Loki, Fenrir?”

“Oh! I understand it somehow. You can call on me anytime.”

“...well, I’m not expecting anything though.”

Even though I receive two extreme polar answers from both of them, it seemed that Fenrir was wagging his tail which exposed his inner feeling, when can you tell me directly what you want.....

Putting that aside, we had decided on our next plan. After going back, I will make full use of the thing that Brynhildr-sama gave..... but before that, we still had a big problem with the leftover in the basket.

“Let’s eat our bento before we head back.”

“Ah, that’s right, let’s do that.”

The long awaited lunch time. I believe that I waited so long for this until I became a more monster like than Fenrir, which had a long neck and the stomach was sticking to the back. In order for me to return back to my lovely appearance, I invited Loki to join us to enjoy this ultimate skillfully made bento.

I gave my spare rib to Fenrir to enjoy it, I was amazed that he was honest when he said it was delicious... but he is unable to enjoy the true deliciousness of it since he swallowed it without any chewing.

(Please just wait for a little more. It will be over soon.)

That’s right— I will surely make your meal much more enjoyable.

That night. After I had been made into a meal as usual, I immediately went to ask the Chef Head about the sword... which was what I planned, but I couldn’t to do that.

“I’m really in a bind... if I think about it, this is not something that could be asked easily...”

The main problem was that it was related to Fenrir. In other way, I was about to ask for some top secret information. If I was questioned “What do you

need it for?” during the conversation, it wasn’t possible for me to tell him honestly.

Ah, how should I bring this up naturally to dodge that problem? I was really a foolish person... that was not right! I was too honest which was why I was afraid that I’d accidentally leak out the motive.

Then, in the corner of the kitchen where I was moaning, a goat named Heizu came toward me.

“Se-tan, what happen? The toilet is over there.”

“No, that’s not it.”

“Did you poop or piss in your pants”

“I can’t believe that you are able to say that normally!? It’s a good thing that you are in your goat mode!”

No, my reply was also quite rude. As an apology, I would be a bit honest with Heizu.

“Actually... I, have something important to talk with the Chef Head, but I’m not sure on how to bring it out.”

“You can’t do that. Only Heizu can do the proposal.”

“I won’t be doing that! So you can rest assured and tell him that!”

“Okay, I will do that.”

After Heizu gave a short response, she went toward the Chef Head who was washing the chopping board at the sink.

While she was walking, she activated the rune of ‘mannaz’ and transformed into her human mode, it seemed that Heizu had some knowledge on the seducing act now...

“Darling, do you like the ‘chopping board’?” <- (flat)

“Woah!? Ah, Heizu-kun. No, it’s not like I’m washing the chopping board because I like it.”

“Then, that means you prefer big one. Heizu is confidence about herself.”

“Is that what you’re talking about! I won’t reject that but.... Wait a moment! That doesn’t mean I like big one either? Heizu-kun, it’s nice that you have confidence on yourself.”

That was wrong, was it okay for you to leave it like that? Chef Head.

“Actually darling, Heizu had something important to tell you.”

“Ah, no, I am a bit busy at the moment.”

“Then, I will wait.”

After saying that, Heizu get into a waiting posture beside Chef Head. Hm... this meant that I’d also have no choice but to wait for them.

There was no choice. I couldn’t wait for that long, it seemed I really had to use the usual ‘tactic to do whatever I can’. I should have just done this from the beginning.

“Chef Head. Actually I also have something important to tell you....”

“Stop that Sei-kun, I told you before that I have no interest in that sort of thing.”

“No, I am not going to propose to you! Why is everyone thinking about that in the first place!?”

“Ah, I’m sorry, I got caught in the flow. Then, what is it you want to talk about?”

“Um... do you have anything that is straight like a sword, and it is also soft and elastic?”

“What, what the heck is that? Is that a riddle?”

That was right, it was a riddle. This was a challenge letter from Brynhildr-sama that even I nor Loki can solve it. According to Brynhildr-sama, it seemed that the Chef Head was the person who could solve it...

“Okay, I don’t have any idea on it. Is there any hint to it?”

“Hint? Hint... probably it is.... Related to food? Meal? Or maybe it... related to the ingredient?”

Although it seem like I am saying something random thing but in order for Chef Head to solve this question, it should be something related to him right?

Hmm, or did it mean that it was related to his birth place ‘Midgard’?

“A straight, soft... meat... bone... fish... vegetable...Ah, is it a radish? But it’s not something soft. It should be soft if I stew it but... Hey Sei-kun, when you said soft, how soft do you want it to be?”

“It would be nice if it can enter the mouth easily, and there won’t be any pain when you are biting it.”

“Ah, please wait a moment! I understand it already, I know what it is now.”

“Eh!! Is, is that really!?”

Amazing, was there really that much hint in the conversation just now? I still had no idea what it was though.

After the Chef Head saw that I was looking at him with a great expectation, he showed a confidence smile and answered.

“That’s right, it is like a sword which is thing and straight and soft, furthermore it also has a bit elasticity. In other word, that thing is — ‘Hechima’! Hey, is that right?”

“A sponge gourd? It’s true that it leaves an impression that it’s something straight but is that something similar to a cucumber? Which part of that is soft?”

“Sei-kun, don’t tell me that you don’t know about that? If you boil it, peel it and dry it afterward, strangely it will become a soft and elastic sponge gourd! If that’s the case, do you want to try to make that together?”

“Let’s do that!! Let’s do it tomorrow!!”

The Chef Head was surprised toward me who answered excitedly. Well, it couldn’t be helped after all! It was a given that I would be over joy since I could find the object that perfectly fit the requirement I needed in such a short time!

“If I’m not mistaken, there is some sponge gourd that is growing in the farm behind Læraðr right? I will go and harvest it, so let’s do it first thing in the morning!”

“Ah, okay, I don’t mind doing that but... Sei-kun, why do you suddenly want something like that?”

“Ah!”

I went and done it~ It really did come, that question.

“Um... Um... actually...Ah! That’s it! Actually I did not have a nice sleep lately, so I was searching for a replacement for my hug pillow!”

“Won’t it be better if you go and buy those that are on sale?”

“Um... I would feel much at ease if I'm using a handmade one that is filled with love!”

“I see, that 's a point. Haha, if that is the case, you will need a cover for the hug pillow right? If you are using a cover with an illustration of Brynhildr-sama, I believe that you will be able to have a peaceful sleep!”

“Let, let's not do that, Chef Head. If the cover had that illustration, I would be too happy that I'm unable to sleep.”

I will keep that idea! I will ask Witige-san to draw it next time! He is both an Einherjars and a brilliant artist!

“Hm...? Woah!?”

When I was in the middle of thinking about my bright future— I saw it. Heizu woke up when I was thinking that she was listening to our conversation obediently, and something happened.

(Heizu who always has a drowsy eye is opening it widely! This is the mark that Heizu got an impression! Let it begin, the dreadful plan by Heizu...!”

“Instead of an illustration of a cover, isn't it better for the cover to be the real person... Hehe.”

I didn't expect for Heizu to thought of something like this! There is no point for the cover right?

Putting that aside, I would just ignore the fact that I heard that dreadful plan... since I had obtained the consent from the Chef Head.

I planned to inform Brynhildr-sama that I had solve dthe riddle immediately and asked for her presence when I made the sponge gourd. Other than being a reliable person, I felt a bit bad for using her as a transport, but this will ensure that I could to reach 'Niðavellir' without any problem.

Now I just had to inform Loki about this.... That reminded me where did I need to go to find Loki?

Good grief, since he was an unemployed God which didn't have a fix address... I gave off a sigh and I saw some movement in the corner of my perception. Is that a rat...? No, that wasn't right, that was a squirrel! That was a squirrel with fluffy chestnut color fur.

There was no mistake, that was the person which triggered the 'The incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree', in a way, he was also the culprit—

“Ratatoskr!”

After hearing that I called out for him, he tilted his small head as a response.

“Hee? Ah, young master! No, this greeting is no longer suitable, I will use a friendly way, so please let me call you by master Sei. Then, master. Is there anything that I can help you with?”

“Yes, it a good timing, actually I am searching for Loki... if possible, can you help to pass my message to him?”

“Hee, just let it to me! What is the content of the message?”

“It should be something like ‘Please come to ‘Valhalla’ tomorrow morning.’”

“Roger, let me repeat the message for confirmation sake. ‘You better come to ‘Valhalla’ tomorrow morning so we could settle our problem!’ Is it something like that?”

“No, isn't the latter half of the message a bit weird!? Don't go and add unnecessary content!”

“Is that bad? I just want to inform him your true intention....”

“Please don’t go and do something unnecessary!”

This squirrel, can instigate thing naturally... isn’t the reason why Nidhogg began to bite on the World Tree because he was using this fellow as a messenger?

“I understand, I will tell him normally.”

“Please do that by all mean.”

Then! Ratatoskr gave a cheerful bow and with a jump, he disappeared from the spot and left some rainbow color illumination. To be able to freely teleport to anywhere in this world... I knew that I didn’t deserve to say this but what an awesome skill.

“Okay, now I just have to harvest some sponge gourd and wait for dawn. Ah, sponge gourd, I know it for Fenrir sake but somehow I feel so excited!”

After I had found the best sponge gourd in the farm of ‘Valhalla’, I wasn’t using the non-soft gourd as a hugging pillow and fall asleep anxiously.

In just a short time, dawn break signified the next day. I had been pulling the Chef Head who was trying to escape from Heizu from being a pillow cover the whole night, and now I was waiting for Loki and the others from the servant dorm.

“Ah, good morning, Loki! Come here!”

Great, it seemed that Loki came on time. Seems that Ratatoskr fulfilled his duty perfectly.

“Hey, Sei. I heard from Ratatoskr? It seems that you plan to defeat and dominate me no matter what. Is that correct?”

“He said something that is much worse——!?”

No, I actually expected this to happen. Before I went to sleep, I had thought of how should I deal with this situation to calm him down, while I was trying to clear up the situation, Brynhildr-sama had arrive at a perfect timing.

All of us went to the kitchen in that manner, we focused on the Chef Head who managed to extract the dietary fiber out from the sponge gourd successfully. In the middle of the drying process, I gave my thanks to the Chef Head and went to meet Fenrir with Loki and Brynhildr-sama. Of course, we can't leave out the bento right?

"... To think we managed to finish this task so soon. Have you found the item already?"

Fenrir opened his eye wide in surprise since we could solve the problem, which we were struggling, in just one night.

"He he he, we won't come here if we hadn't solved it, furthermore this place is so far so it not convenient."

I gave a snort proudly and looked up toward Loki who was beside me, Loki walked forward and gave a nod at the same time. While kneeling with one leg, Loki placed his hand on the sponge gourd that is on the ground. The moment I sense the presence of magic from his hand, Loki began chanting a spell.

"<> Disguise.... As the mouth gag, the punishment dagger!!"

After Loki finished the chanting, two runic words appeared at the same time and the illumination dissolved on the sponge gourd. Then, the sponge gourd gave off a bright light, and slowly became bigger. After that, the appearance change to become the exact dagger that was inside Fenrir mouth.

"This, this is the power of rune of 'Wynn'...?"

“Sei, tried to hold it. It’s still quite light even though it looks this big, and it’s still a sponge gourd even if it looks like a sword.”

After I was told that, I tried to bite on the handle of the sword. It true, it really is quite light, and it also quite squishy and soft!

It went back to its original straight appearance after I bend it a bit, now even Fenrir who got his movement restricted, can easily put this in and out of his mouth easily!

We worked together to carefully pull out the sword out of Fenrir mouth since we had already found a replacement for it. I transformed into my dragon form and hold on to the sword while Loki and Brynhildr-sama slow take out the sword from its handle... thus, we were able to pull out the sword out of Fenrir mouth without any problem.

“Okay~ we took it out. Hey Loki, what should we do with this sword?”

I asked Loki while pointing on the huge sword that I am holding.

“There is a lake around the island right? If you find a perfect place to sink it, then it won’t be discovered that easily. Since you are in your dragon form, it would be a bit bad but I will leave that to you.”

I pulled the sword triumphantly as I was given a rare task that required physical work, by using my tail I throw it toward the lake. Okay, now the evidence had been disposed.

“Thanks for your hard work. Let have a cheers since we were able to accomplish our mission! You should join us too, Fenrir!”

“Okay!”

While I was busying throwing the sword, Loki and Brynhildr-sama were preparing for lunch. After I deactivated my dragon form and changed into my

human form, I walked toward Fenrir with my meal which had already been defrosted.

“Here you go, this is the meal yesterday which I was fully roasted. I only managed to bring the leg part but... this time, you could chew it properly now.”

Fenrir, whose mouth had been opening for a long time that I couldn't even imagine, was mumbling as he might not be used to the current condition.

“Then.... Let's start...”

Loki was smiling happily, Brynhildr-sama was watching over the situation in a worry manner and I was looking toward Fenrir who was chewing the meal on the plate that I brought over to him.

To be honest, I think my meat was quite small for Fenrir who had a large body. But Fenrir still chew on it carefully, it seem like he was finally able to enjoy his meal properly now.

“...How was it?”

I enquired Fenrir. But... it seemed like that enquire sounded a bit mean.

That was because, even without asking him, the answer was quite clear. Instead of the eloquence of word, drops of water came pouring out from both of his eye.

“Delicious... Ah...it is delicious...! To think it is like this..... So it was like that....!”

After a long long time, he was finally able to chew thoroughly.

That was not even an exquisite meal.

What he felt was just — a small happiness.

— Later at night on the same day.

During the moment when the quarrel of the banquet ended, and the plants were quiet.... I stared out to the night sky from the window of my room as I was unable to fall asleep.

“What a great smile.... on Fenrir.”

That was a wolf, while I was a boar. Even though we were from different races, it wouldn't be easy to spot the changes in expression, but I was pretty sure that I felt Fenrir was happy.

To think there was people who enjoyed it when I risked my life to be a meal. There was people who really said that it was delicious —. Okay... I believed there weren't any other food ingredient that can get these blessing.

“I will do my best from tomorrow also.”

I thought I finally understood... when Hildi mentioned to take pride on your own job.

I wondered what was the reason that I could only say such admirable thing now. No matter how much I tried to keep up my appearance, I still hated the fact that I had to die since it was quite scary.

“Well, let's leave it like that... I wonder what this is. This feeling...”

Actually there was one more reason as why I can't sleep. That was the stimulation that was coming from deep inside from my smoked body.

I looked quietly at both of my hind leg. What I saw was my usual hoof but I can definitely feel it. That a new power was sprouting inside of me.

“This feeling— that's right. When I realized I could become a dragon.... Transform into 'Fafnir', this feeling was quite similar as that time...”

“... Huh?”

At that moment, I shifted my look from the hoof to outside of the window.

There was a shadow of a person who was walking toward the main building of ‘Valhalla’ as if he came back from somewhere... isn’t that the macho man of the hundred people killer, Beruze-san.

“What is he doing outside at this late time...?”

He did come back early in the morning before this, I wondered was it due to the same reason as last time? If that was the case, then that meant Beruze-san went and complained to Lord Odin again.

(His expression seems a bit dark. Maybe he got the same treatment again...)

I understand that was meddlesome. I still rushed out of my room unconsciously as I was interested in the result of it.

“Beruze-san.”

Inside the Einherjars dorm which was located at the ‘Valhalla’ main building. I called out to him quietly as I chased Beruze who was returning to his room while looking down.

“...Oh, it Saehrimnir. It seems that you are quite bored too, since you are still awake at this time.”

I couldn’t sense any aspiration from Beruze-san voice when he answered me. As I guessed, something unpleasant really did happen...

“Um...by any chance, did you went and meet Lord Odin?”

“Lord Odin? I didn’t get to see him.”

“Eh? Ah, is that so. I thought of that since I saw you coming back from outside.”

“I didn’t get to see him.”

“...Eh?”

He said that as if he was trying to interrupt me by overlapping our voice together which caused me to said that unconsciously. Beruze-san told me with a low tone while looking at me which his disheartened eyes.

“Don’t you understand? I was refused at the door. The words of mine... no.... my presence is like worse than a speck of dust to that great person. I’m not even worth to be paid attention to. To be honest, I am quite disappointed... to think that I got treated like this.”

“That.... Maybe there was some misunderstanding....”

“Ha ha, those words.... Can you understand how I felt when I said that multiple times in front of the door of ‘Valaskjálf’? You don’t have to worry about this, since you are the favorite of the Gods, while I am just a trash mob. I never thought that we are on the same level.”

He showed a smile as if he gave up on anything, he threw off everything. While I felt some pity toward him—- I started shivering as if my whole body was cold.

“... There is a limit on how a person can be looked down on... right.”



While the killing intent that was able to freeze a body dispersed, Beruze-san disappeared into the room.

This feeling of defeat, is it a momentarily? Or is it...

“It... it should be okay.... Right? That is because, Beruze-san had friend that he could talk to about this manner. He got person that is like a family to him...”

I looked out toward the star of the night sky to inform on my though which also included my prayer. But...

I felt like the monologue that was said as if it was on purpose, and in a discord manner... it slowly got left behind in this dark world.

Chapter 6: Color of the Sinful Berserker

“Fuwawa~....what a good day. It seems like another peaceful day in ‘Asgard’.”

I looked out toward the sky from the window of my room calmly, I said that to myself while letting out a big yawn.

Yup, it was best when it was peaceful. Although I could solve all the problem that kept happening recently, I still disliked the unease that I was feeling like now.

“Really... Because of the strange atmosphere that I felt from Beruze-san, it got me to be wary for no reason.”

That was right — One week had passed since the day that I talked with Beruze-san who felt sad which was something uncommon.

Since then there was nothing unusual that required us to worry about and ‘Asgard’ was also operating smoothly today. To be able to yawn unconsciously meant that it was peaceful.

Actually I accidentally bumped into Beruze-san whom I didn’t meet for a while and we had a small conversation, it seemed like he was back to being his positive self.

I felt at ease since there was no need for me to worry excessively. I even had the extra time to sleep during the afternoon when the gentle sunlight was the brightest.

“Instead of being leisure, it’s more like.... boredom, I feel like this is something that I shouldn’t say.”

I picked up the words that I said to myself and threw it into the trash bin in my heart. That was because I only had some leisure time now.

Around ten days before this, I managed to get the attention of the Open Seas King, Aegir-sama to be interested in me. After that I was sure that I would be given the task of purchasing food regularly now, I believed that there would be a new lifestyle waiting for me which was totally different from what I experienced until now.

And not only that, in order to liberate Fenrir from the magical ribbon, Grapevine which was binding him, Loki was earnestly planning to gather the materials for the Ívaldi sword. From now on there would be a lot of interesting things, I believed that I would surely have my redemption when I said that I was bored now.

“.....Hmm? What’s that sudden noise coming from below...”

Don’t tell me that something happened....? That was strange, I’m pretty sure I didn’t say I was bored for sure?

I prayed that it wouldn’t become a troublesome thing and walked out of my room. Since I was having a leisure time and I was bored after all.... Ah, why did I have to go and say that!

“Uwa, a lot of people had gathered. Um, did something happen?”

After going out from the staff dorm, I arrived at the entrance of the main building of ‘Valhalla’. I asked nonchalantly while facing the large amount of people which formed the shape of a black mountain. But the person who replied was the opposite of me, a guy who was panicking.

“You are in the way, little one! Witige-santhe Old man Witige was cut down!!”

“.....Eh!?”

At this point, I came to understand how serious things happened.

In the crowd of people in front of me — what I saw through the slit was a silhouette of a person being carried on a stretcher. On the ground, there was a bright red line that came from it, there was no mistake... it the 'Black Sword Saint' Witige-san.

—— After a few hours.

It was so late at night that the date had also changed, around the moment when I started to hear the footsteps of the dawn slowly ——

“Ah! I’m exhausted~!”

In the 'Valhalla Canteen' which fell silent after the cleaning finished, the voice of exhaustion from the seventh sister of the Valkyrie, Siegrune-sama could be heard.

Siegrune-sama walked unsteadily toward the sofa near the wall and then laid down. The fourth sister, Waltraute-sama who arrived late to the canteen, gave a gentle chide after seeing her.

“Hey, Rune-chan. It’s not good for you to be that shameful since you’re also a girl, okay?”

“Ok~, but Raute-nee-san, I was using the rune of 'Berkana' the whole night? I’m already exhausted now....”

“Come on, Rune-chan, the night had just begun.”

“Um... that...thanks for your hard work! Siegrune-sama, Waltraute-sama!”

I who was waiting in the canteen promptly gave my words of appreciation to the both of them.

Siegrune-sama who just waved her hand carelessly as a response, relatively, Waltraute-sama turned toward me and squatting down, while showing a smile, she patted me.

“Thank you~ Pork-chan. You were worried about the grandpa Witige-chan? It’s alright~ Grandpa had already pass the difficult part already.”

“Rea, really!? That’s great……Um… I’m very grateful!”

“You’re welcome~ ….heave-ho”

After Waltraute-sama answered me with a warm smile, she went and sit beside Siegrune-sama. It seemed like Waltraute-sama was also very tired since she gave an awfully fusty yell.

That wasn’t something strange. That was because, after they listened to my request while I was crying, they were busy healing Witige-san from the afternoon until now ——

In order to be able to secure the condition of Witige-san as soon as possible, they hurried to the infirmary room that was a detached from the milking room Hayes normally used.

Among the Valkyrie sisters, these two were particularly good at using healing magic. I didn’t think that it would take this long to heal him even with both of their power combined… No, to be able to heal him was a miracle itself.

However, according to Waltraute-sama, Witige-san injury was too heavy, so it might take some time for him to regain his consciousness.

In order for him to regain his usual self again, it would be better to stab him before the sun set. To us, Einherjars, that was a method that would be able to solve everything.

But..... That method wasn't acceptable. Even if we can resurrect, we must not look down on our lives.

"It's not good to die thoughtlessly. Since 'It's better for you to be alive.'."

However — I wasn't aware of it at that time.

The wound that was dealt on this sword saint, was the sign of a unprecedented danger to the God Realm, "Asgard"...

"Yo, thanks for your hard work, Siegrune. And you also, Waltraute."

In order to thank them for their effort, I pushed a trolley with some drink on it toward them, at that moment, Loki arrived at 'Valhalla Kitchen'.

He came once during the evening to look at the condition, after that he left while saying 'I will be back' but...

"Ah, Loki-sama.....and Odin-sama!? What are you doing here...and Thor-sama is also here!"

After noticing the company that came along together with Loki, Siegrune-sama who was lying on the sofa, jumped up from it forcefully.

I was also surprised by it. The reason for that was because in this canteen, various Gods that were important in the God Realm led by Odin-sama had gathered. The Giant Killer Thor-sama, The War Gods Frey-sama and Tyr-sama and also the Light God, Baldr-sama. As a bonus, even Frey-sama came while being accompanied by all the Valkyrie sisters....

What was happening, wasn't this the exactly same group of peoples that appeared during 'the incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree'!

"Well, I think this is for an assuring purpose, since all of them came together in a set. This is just one of my intuitions.....I have a bad feeling about this."

“.....”

At that time—I felt a fearful and displeased look towards me. The one who gave me that look was none other than Odin-sama.

“? Eh, um...”

What, what happened? I tried to avert my eye from it, but I was not sure as to why I was being watched. Then, the one who broke the dreadful silence was Loki.

“Siegrune, I’m sorry but there is something I want to ask you. The old man’s injury was caused by a blade.....there is no mistake on that, right?”

“Yes, he was cut diagonally from his shoulder with a single stroke from the front.”

“Hee, from the front. There is one more thing I would like to know... do you think it was a surprise attack?”

“A surprise attack? Hm... there is no problem with the old man’s waist this time, furthermore his beloved sword was drawn and laid on the ground... so there is a low chance that it was a surprise attack.”

While hearing the reply from Siegrune-sama, Loki let out a sigh that had a mixture of disappointment.

“Damn.....It’s like what I expected. That means that this will be a very troublesome situation.....”

Loki murmured while scratching his head. Not only Loki, all the Gods that had gathered here maintained their awkward silence.

That was right—Even Odin-sama, the supreme god of Aesir tribe, acted the same way.

“Um...about that....what is so bad about it?”

While I stiffened up my body due to the nervousness, I raised my front foot and asked Loki.

My words from earlier regarding how life was precious was ignored up until now, but Witige-san was an Einherjar after all, which meant that it was a daily routine for them to train until they die.....

Was there really a need to get all worked up just because Witige-san suffered a grave injury?

“What so bad about it? That’s wrong, Sei. It’s not what, but everything about that is bad.”

While answering my question, Loki took out two twigs from his pocket. While hitting the twig against each other, Loki said this.

“Sei. You are also aware of the true strength of the old man right?”

“Yes. Since I was also present when Witige-san was undergoing the selection test. The fight was earth-shattering even though he was facing Gerhi-sama as his opponent.”

“That’s right. But...at that time, both of them were not serious. If both of them were serious that time——“

Loki paused and crushed the twig on his left hand after snapping it. While he was in the middle of scattering the twig on the ground... he continued his sentence with an awfully cold voice.

“In all likelihood the one who will win is the old man.”

“Eh!?”

After I heard that, I looked toward Gerhi-sama while being surprise. After that, Gerhi-sama felt a bit disappointed and bit her lip, then she gave an affirmation on Loki words.

“It is exactly as what Loki-sama had said. I am still better than him in term of the martial arts but there is too much of a difference in our weapon performance. If during that time, he took out his Mimung which he was unwilling...there was no doubt that the winner is Witige-san.”

“The difference in weapon performance.....is it?”

“That’s right. My lance, ‘Alder Zweig’ is not for appearance purpose, but the Mimung that was owned by Witige-san was a product that is much better than mine. The reason is because that is a masterpiece by his father, the legendary blacksmith Wayland, it is also the sister sword of the ‘Victory Sword’.”

“!!”

Mimung.... Is a sister of the Victory Sword...?

That.... That is a lie right? Before this, Gullinbursti told me that the Victory Sword was the key to control the Armageddon ‘Ragnarok’ in the form of a sword. To think that Witige-san’s Mimung was such an amazing sword!

“Since Witige had a poor waist, if he was able to demonstrate his characteristic, he will be showing his true strength that fits his title. In other words, the power that rivals the great human hero which could slay dragons. To think that he suffers this grave injury while having a direct confrontation instead of a surprise attack and with his Mimung unsheathed... there is no mistake that his opponent is considerable skilled person. Which is why this is a threat toward us, the God tribe.”

“A power that exceed the great dragon slayer...”

I had heard about the story of the great dragon slayer during Witige-san selection test. From my actual combat with a dragon, I know better than anyone that a dragon was a monster that belongs to the greatest aerial type.

There wouldn't be any problem even if Witige-san went and fight with Nidhogg alone, to think that he would lose in a direct confrontation. It seemed like a very skilled swordsman was currently hiding somewhere in 'Asgard'.

I see, I understand now. About how bad our situation was right now.

“To be able to defeat Witige-san.....who could it be?”

I enquired about it openly——at that time. Odin-sama who was quiet up until now, loosened his folded arm and slowly opened his mouth.

“There is something I want to ask. Witige and the Einherjars, they are able to came back to life with a new body when the sun set. That means if he was deal the finishing blow before the sunset, he would be able to revive in perfectly good health by now. To think that he wasted that opportunity... who is the one at fault? Dark brown boar.”

“Whose fault...please wait a moment Odin-sama, I just...!”

Out of nowhere, the God Lance, Gungnir appeared and aimed toward my forehead. I felt a bloodlust which reminded me of all my regret that I had up until now.

Why... it is true that it was me who pleaded Siegrune-sama to help Witige-san. But... was the action that I took, a crime that would cause the Chief God to be angry?

The moment when the helpless me was overcome by the tremendous fear, a warm hand touched my head. What I saw when I looked up, was a gentle smile from Loki.

“Big Brother, there is no use to cry over spilled milk. If we did exactly as you said, we can ask Grandpa, who will revive energetically, about the culprit... but if we do that will you still have your dignity of a God? Why don't you calm down a bit, 'Valfodr'-san. When did the noble person who welcomes the Einherjars degrade into a demon?”

“.....The kenning that is well known in the human realm, is it. If that the case... it seems that even I had lost some patience. The reason why I am so impatient about this is...”

Odin-sama lowered and shook his head after being pointed out by Loki. It seemed there was still a part of him where he was still willing to listen to his step-brother. I felt at ease now because the situation would be more troublesome if the two brothers started a quarrel.

“...I...thought that ‘the incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree’ that happened recently is ‘Ragnarok’. But Mimir denied my thought easily. The Armageddon, ‘Ragnarok’ had not yet started. If such a large scale incident is not even that..... Then what is ‘Ragnarok’ exactly? To be frank.....I’m actually quite frightened.”

Odin-sama threw away his dignity as the Chief God and revealed his timidity. It seemed that it might not be necessary for me to tell him to apologize for all the action that he did out of anger up until now.

But my thought was, there was no shame for you to be afraid. It's alright, since Odin-sama had a lot of reliable children. If we work together, we would definitely be able to overcome ‘Ragnarok’ regardless of what it is.

“Tch.....It seemed that I am still a novice. Hey father, lift up your face! It doesn't matter if it's a dragon, a dragon slayer or even a giant! Since I, the thunder god, Thor-sama will crush everyone that dare oppose the Aesir tribe!”

Thor-sama smacked his thick chest and was the first one to speak sharply. Not only him, I was sure all the members present also felt the same way.

“.....Okay! In the name of the Chief God, Odin, I order all of you to find out the culprit of this incident first! Then, if the culprit is a Giant..... this would be identified as “Ragnarok”! Assemble the army here and sound the horn, ‘Gjallarhorn’!!”

Under the order of Odin-sama who had shaken his timidity, the Aesir Gods and rushed out with a force that could pierce through the sky.

We would immediately know who the culprit was if Witige-san woke up. But we couldn't wait for that time as the enemies of the gods, had already begun to take action.

Although I don't know what is their purpose, I will not let them do as they please. I will definitely expose his identity!

“Oh, it's so bright! Ah.....I see, it's already morning.”

As I stepped out to ‘Valhalla’ energetically, the bright red sun that rose from the west side of the sky caused me to narrow my eye. Ah~, it seemed that we ended up staying all night.

As a model student, I usually don't stay up late, so to be honest my body felt a bit sluggish. The magic power that was used to activate ‘Gullveig’ yesterday should had been recovered bit by bit but if possible I didn't really want to do anything rash... it would be best if it didn't end up like that.

“Yo Sei. If it was you, what would your plan be now?”

Loki followed me as it was something natural and asked. While I suppress my body from being listless, at the mean time I informed him about the action that I planned to take.

“I will start by looking for Ratatoskr first. If it was that squirrel, I have a feeling that he would have some useful information. Maybe he knows who the culprit was like last time.”

“As expected. In fact, I also think the same waybut for some reason I can't sense the presence of that fellow..... Oh, Brynhildr! Help me for a moment. If you make an announcement that you will do a naked dance, I believe that I will be able to catch that fellow.”

After seeing Brynhildr-sama who came out of Valhalla a little later than we did, Loki made that bold proposal.

He...he said it!! As expected of Loki! He managed to say something that I can't even say in such a calm manner! I am so excited! I am amazed!

“Lo...Loki-sama...that... really...!”

A, huh? Brynhildr-sama~ is looking at Loki with an expression as if the world had ended? Ah~, it seemed like Loki will be hated for real now. I will take back what I said just now, it would be better if I didn't admire Loki.

“Hey, Brynhildr? Wait a moment, that was definitely a joke just now! Do you understand?”

“That's not it, Loki-sama! Instead of that, please look at that!”

Brynhildr-sama ignored the excuse from Loki and pointed toward the west sky with her hand trembling.

“...? Isn't that the morning sun? What is the matter with that?”

That was right. I also thought the same way as Loki. I wondered what was the reason for Brynhildr-sama to be that flustered?

“If that is the morning sun... then why is it coming from the west side of the sky?”

We tilted our head while we were informed of that reply. The moment when the shocking truth reached our ear, Loki and I looked toward the sun immediately.

“...that's a lie right? It exactly as what Brynhildr-sama said, that is the west! Isn't that strange!? Isn't it a given that the morning sun should rise from the east! If that's true, that looks exactly like an evening sun!”

“.....I'm astonished. I'm not sure what is the reason that it became this way... but this might be a major incident that we have to be serious?”

Loki was dripping with cold sweat as if it was telling the seriousness of this incident. By chance, 'Asgard'... no. There might already be something happening that can shock all of the 'Nine worlds'.

At this moment, it would be better if we used the high seat of Odin-sama who can look onto the world to grasp the current situation. When I wanted to suggest this to Loki — that voice could be heard.

“This is bad! The Einherjars... the Einherjars are missing from their dorm!”

At the entrance of the main build building of 'Valhalla'. Gerhi-sama came flying in with a terrible expression and stopped us who were planning to search for the culprit.

The Einherjars are missing from their dorm? What does that mean, I always woke up at this time for my morning jogging but the Einherjars should still be sleeping at this time.

“All of them... that is not possible right. That means... hey, Gerhilde, it’s a bit troublesome but can you go take a look at the practice field?”

“...No...Loki-sama. There is no need for me to do that...”

Gerhi-sama declined the request from Loki with a tremble voice.

Then, before she finished her sentence, Loki face changed to a grim expression.

There was a sharp look toward my back. When I thought that I didn’t want to turn behind, it seemed that it was not necessary.

“I surprise to see the Aesir Gods here. Good morning.”

The voice was the sign that caused us to turn behind. At the huge space in front of entrance of the main building of ‘Valhalla’, out of nowhere there was a large amount of Einherjars that filled out the space.

The military force with their backs faced toward the morning evening sun, all of them were well equipped with their armors and it seemed their fighting spirit were scatter all around the place. This was the usual thing when they were in training. Thus, there was nothing strange about it.

If that was fighting spirit.... wasn’t it being pointed against us?

“Yo, you guys. It might be my misunderstanding, so I will ask you this. What are they trying to imitate?”

Loki questioned toward the opposite military force that split up the turbulence atmosphere.

The reply filled with arrogance was from the voice of a guy.

“Imitation..... No no, I don't understand what you mean. We are going to do our practice as usual, under the order of the Almighty God.”

In the center of the army encircling ‘Valhalla’, a voice came from top of the magnificent chariot, I believed that this was the voice of the instigators of this incident.

...Huh...eh, wait a moment. Is that a lie? This voice...Don't tell me...!

“Why...Beruze, san...?”

After seeing the appearance of the instigators, I became speechless.

No.....It wasn't like I didn't think about the possibility of this. But it just that I didn't think that it would lead to this.

“By the way, is Odin-sama there? I plan to have a short discussion with him before our practice ...but it seem that he was not in ‘Valaskjálf’. That's why I thought that he might be here.”

“If you are looking for me, I'm here. So... this seems quite impressive if you only plan to have a discussion with me, human.”

In order to respond to the call from Beruze-san, Odin-sama appeared from the inside of ‘Valhalla’. Even though they had not even started their dialogue, judging from the atmosphere of this situation... I only had a bad premonition about it.

“Please pardon this impressiveness. Since from now onward, we will have an actual battle in the form of practice. It's just that... for today, that might be a ‘practice’ or an ‘actual battle’ depending on your actions?”

“... I don't like beating around the bush. Why don't you just tell us your request right away?”

“It's a big help that you are cooperating. Then let me get straight to the point... ‘We, Einherjars demand for a better treatment.’”

“A better treatment? This is really a strange demand. You, Einherjars should already have a special treatment? Have you gotten sick of continuously dying every day?”

“Tch..... You really are looking down on us. I am not talking about that, we are not dissatisfied about the fact that we need to die every day. But, we cannot see any benefit from dying every day. Even the boar Einherjar, Saehrimnir had gotten an achievement for defeating a dragon? Then we... the human Einherjars also want to have an opportunity! That is because I — have already defeated a dragon.”

Beruze-san, defeated a dragon...? In other word, the current Beruze-san, has the same power as the great hero of the dragon slayer and Witige-san?

“You guys.....what is your basis for saying this?”

“Do you still not understand? Odin. The one who cut down the old man Witige... was me.”

How, how can it be.....impossible! The culprit who attacked Witige-san was Beruze-san!? I can't believe it, why did he do that.....!

“Hey, Odin. You might not remember that you had ignored me, since I had already mentioned my request for numerous times. But sadly I was driven out every time, on top of that I was rejected at the front door! I'm not fine that we aren't given a chance to earn our match and we're kept until our deaths! Everyone that has gathered here shares the same idea as me.”

Beruze-san opened his hands wide on top of the chariot.

Although I didn't think that all of the Einherjars were here, but the soldiers who followed him looked like an endless army.

At the time when the Einherjars was panicking after Witige-san was slashed, I thought that the people who would rise to action wouldn't be this large. But... in just one night, this much people had agreed with Beruze-san.

Before this, I had thought numerous times that it wouldn't be good for this to continue... but it wasn't good to delay this problem anymore. The dissatisfaction of the Einherjar, needs to be settled immediately or else it would turn out to be something big...!

"Then, do choose one, Odin. Accept our request and give us honor or reject it and be taken away... you just have to choose one out of these two."

"... There is only one answer for that from the beginning. Do you expect me to pat the dog that bites its own owner?"

"As expected. I was aware of that, but it seems our master is a bit arrogant. But... our side is also similar to our owner, that we are evenly as arrogant. Okay, since the negotiations had broken, I will have you to get off your throne. ...Now, it's time to begin the Gods slaying."

Beruze-san held the big sword on his back and swung the top as if he was giving a signal, then the sky turned backward. In that moment... to not fail our expectation, we saw an unbelievable scenery.

"How, how can it...Loki! That is...!"

"Argh... for the impossible things to happen...Although I did suggest this before, to think that I could see this again so soon. For them to perform the phenomenon that goes against nature, 'the Endless sunset'...!"

The sun that went back and forth on the horizon in a fast pace. There was only one possibility behind that movement, the sun goddess, Sola-sama had already fallen to the clutches of the Einherjars.

Under this situation, for me and the Einherjars who could revive at sunset, it was now a fact that we had become immortal.

“Hold it there, I forgot to say this, Odin. It’s true that I was the one who slashed the old man Witige... but do you think that I am the only one who possesses that strength? All of the two hundred thousand members of us here— had polished our skill during the death match under your command. Kukuku.... Hahaha.”

While leaving with his laughter filled with craziness, Beruze-san turned his chariot to the opposite direction. While commanding some of his follower, he left the frontline. At that moment, the leftover military force scattered and in just one moment, they surrounded us who were in ‘Valhalla’.

“You fools! I will make mincemeat out of you all!”

“Hold it, Thor! Their movements, seem a bit strange!”

Odin-sama stopped Thor-sama who was filled with vigor. After leaving the place to the pair of the Military God, Frey-sama and Tyr-sama, Odin-sama gathered the others to a hall in the building and got into a position to hold themselves there.

“Hey, father what is the meaning of this! It will be over if we just kill them!!”

“Use your head, Thor. What will happen, if you massacre all of them there? They can revive as many time as they want. Our enemy is not the number that you see now.”

“Is that so! That I will massacre them no matter how many time it is!”

“We are facing a military force that which every one of them is capable of slaying a dragon? It won't be easy even for someone like you. It will be a different case if you had unlimited magic power and stamina like them though.”

“Tch... it seems like it won't be that easy as I thought...”

Odin-sama who analyzed the situation calmly, tried to calm down Thor-sama who was fired up. But due to that, my heart was frozen with the feeling of despair. That was because to face such an outrageous as person as an enemy, what was the right thing that should we do...

“Well, there is no need to worry. The fact that they are using numbers to come after us means that they are also afraid of us. Regardless of the number of times they are able to revive, the fact that they can suffer from dying still remains.”

While saying that, Odin-sama looked down toward me with both of his eye. I feel like he is asking me for a confirmation, so I gave a small nod as an answer.

“But, it's not like they don't have any plan. Since they were able to do all of this up until now... and they purposely avoided being on the offensive to win, I am pretty sure that they have prepared an ultimate trump card.”

The trump card of the Einherjars... that meant, there was still something that was much worse than the current situation?

Two hundred thousand dragon slayer, on top of that, they were immortals. Putting aside the preparation they'd done to gather that large amount of battle potential, the method for them to win without being on the offensive... that was...

“What they desire is... our side to perish on our own?”

“Ho? I didn’t think of that. Please let me apology for my rudeness just now, Saehrimnir. As expected of the boar that caught Loki attention.”

Woah, I had not received any praised directly by that Odin-sama since the battle with Nidhogg. Due to the joy, I smiled unexpectedly but I thought that this special treatment was the reason that caused the Einherjars to rebel, it seemed a bit troublesome...

“Just as Saehrimnir said, I believe that they desire the Gods to perish by themselves. No matter how much power they have, they are still human after all. In front of us, Gods, the ability to revive unlimited times, only seem like the ability of dying unlimited times.”

That was true, it was exactly as what Odin-sama said. That reason that I was able to win Nidhogg that day was because there was a possibility for me to win if I kept continues my reckless attack. To face an enemy that was impossible to win no matter how you attack, the tactic of reviving unlimited times was just like the tactic of being torturing unlimited times only.

“But... it’s a simple matter for us to defeat them completely. If the situation where they are to seal our specialty, then the army of dragon slayer will pose a threat to us, Gods. Our weakness that could lead to that situation is none other than the— the fruit of youth, ‘the Golden Apple’.”

“Tch... is that the case. Since the tactic of reviving unlimited time will lead to a long battle, other than me who is half immortal, the other people will begin to be ‘Old’. Please feel free to think about what will happen after that.”

“That’s right, Loki. The people that are outside at this moment might be a diversion unit that plan to hold us in here. If that is the case, our first priority

is to secure the apple. But... that won't be something easy. Go and have a look outside.”

Odin-sama said that and pointed to the window while looking at the outside. Thus, everyone shifted their sight outside. The unpleasant scenery that was interweaved by the continuous sunset was still ongoing.

“It's needless to say that the goddess of the sun, Sola had already fallen to the hand of the enemy, and when I think that it was a convenience that the continuous sunset had started, they should have already taken over my throne, 'Hlidskjalf' and gotten a hold of the battle situation in a very detailed manner. Moreover, since we are unable to find Ratatoskr, there is a very high possibility that he is acting as a relay for them. Since these people are so careful up until now, it's impossible that they will just leave the apple keeper, 'Iðunn' alone. It's a given that they will prepare a fierce resistance.”

“Tch... then what should we do, father?”

This was a situation where we had lost all of our initiatives. It would be difficult for us to overturn this situation. While everyone was looking at each other while holding their breath, Odin-sama said this majestically.

“Of course, we will launch our counter attack. But we don't have much time to spare. The youth effect of the apple should last for a week... but it had been a few days since we had distributed it, the aging effect might start as early as tomorrow for some people.”

Eh, the aging effect will start so fast!? Hold it, if this is going on, it means that there was a chance that Brynhildr-sama will become an old lady!? No, perhaps this means that I can see Brynhildr-sama when she was an old lady!?

That's okay, come! That was because I had already made a vow. The vow was 'For better or worse, for richer or poorer, in sickness and in health, I will love thee, respect thee, comfort thee, help thee, until death do us part, I devote sincerely to this sacred marriage vow'! (Pending)

... This was bad, to think that I was this excited.

Well, as you can see, I was totally fine with it, but I didn't think that Brynhildr-sama wanted to expose that appearance to anyone. If there was anything that I could be of help, I would try my best to support it!

While I shook my head in hope of shaking off the wicked thought of mine, I concentrated back to Odin-sama as he was giving out a new order.

"I will start with the top priority of the strategy... Thor, I will leave you to go and rescue 'Iðunn'. But the enemies here will be able to predict our action immediately. If that is the case, then the fellow outside won't remain silence. I will let these two persons, Frey and Tyr to continue with the defense of 'Valhalla'. Then, we have to stop the continuous sunset and rescue Sola at the same time. I will leave that to Baldr... but the problem is that the enemy will focus on Thor and Baldr, so we would need someone to raid their enemy stronghold but..."

Odin-sama made a pause of his sentence there, and glimpsed toward Loki. Ah, it was pointless since Loki paid no attention to the glimpse, it seemed like he didn't have any motivation at all.

"Loki... you are the only one left."

"I'm the only one left!? Isn't it better for you to go by yourself!"

"I am that, the last wall to defend Freya-chan. That explains why I am unable to move from here."

“Hee, is that so. Then can I have a replacement?”

“That won’t be good enough, there is no need for you to worry.”

“It’s not like I am worrying! This foolish brother of mine is too stubborn!”

All of a sudden this foolish argument started, but due to that scene, a small laughter can be observed in this tense situation. I wasn’t sure if Odin-sama expected this but I believed that it was a necessary to have this gentle moment in this time.

“Come on... if this goes on, I will become a mood maker instead. I am doing this while being conscious of it. But please let me be a bodyguard for time, okay?”

“Fine. Now I will assign the Valkyrie to support each of the team, so please wait for moment.”

I was startled for a moment when I heard the word bodyguard but there was no notification from Loki this time either.

Since I was chosen without having a chance to think about it for the incidence last time... even if there was a reason for it, to be honest I didn’t think I was appropriate. I was already sick of being the main character of a heroic tale.

“Well, it’s not like it would be good to do nothing... Hey Loki, is there anything that I am able to be of use to?”

“Oh, I see, do you want to come along if you are bored?”

“No no no! I prefer another task instead!”

“He he he! It’s a joke, a joke. After all, our opponent this time is a dragon slayer after all, so it’s pointless even if you appear in your dragon form and you will be a sitting duck in your boar form.

“I, I am able to transform into anything...”

I was shocked when I tried to diverse my transformation. If I used the rune of ‘mannaz’, it was possible for me to be a duck or a spring onion.

“Well, since that is the case, I hope you can stay here obediently. If you are bored then, let see... you can try to ease the people at your dorm or go and look after the old man too.”

After saying that, Loki patted me on my head and joined the strategy meeting of Odin-sama.

I see... that’s right. If I thought about it, there was tons of stuff that I could do here while being left out.

The right person for the right situation. I heeded Loki advice and in order to look over Witige-san, I went towards the medical room that is in of the inner part of ‘Valaskjálf’.

“Please excuse me for my intrusion~... huh!? Witige-san, you had already awakened!”

I thought that he was still asleep, so I tried to hide my presence while entering the room but I shouted due to the shock. Well this was something that can’t be helped since Witige-san who should still be in bed had already regained his consciousness.

As expected of the legendary ‘Black sword saint’, he was trained in a different way when compared to a normal human.

“Ah... isn't this, Sei-dono. What's this, for what reason... am I sleeping here...?”

Even though he had awakened, the injury that Witige-san suffered was quite major. While having a hazy consciousness, his voice when he spoke seem quite frail, I transformed into my human form and told him without any second thought.

“It would be better if you don't move. Witige-san was asleep for the whole night after you suffered a horrible injury.”

“I am injured...? I see... the wound that I suffered, it's already a miracle that I didn't die from this. It seems I was given a cordial nursing. That's right, Sei-dono, who is the one who gave me this wound...? That's right... this wound, is from that fellow...! Please inform me, Sei-dono! That fellow... where is Beruze-san!?”

“That, that...”

I hesitated to speak after I heard that question. It wasn't a question that could be answer easily. That is because the one who slashed Witige-san was none other than Beruze-san.

Since the case where he twisted his waist, the two of them had become so close that it was as if they were father and son. I had seen numerous times when the both of them were getting close to each other. But to think that such a thing happened... I still couldn't believe it after I've seen it with my own eyes right now.

“I beg of you, please inform me if you are knowledgeable about it! That fellow, it seems like that fellow is stirring something big! I have to stop him no matter what!”

“That is... the rebellion toward the gods, right?”

“!! How it is... if Sei-dono already knows about that, that means it's already...”

While opening his eye widely toward my reply, Witige became disappointed. I finally understood it, by looking at his pitiful condition. Everything that Beruze-san said... was in fact the truth.

“If I was asleep throughout the night like you said, which meant that event had just happened yesterday. Around noon yesterday... I was invited to join a certain plan from Beruze. That was, the rebellion toward the Chief God, Odin-sama. I knew that there was some dissatisfaction among everyone... but since I did not harbor that much hatred, I rejected the invitation.”

“... Even though I was aware of this, I am also the same since I made light of it. They should have trained for a long time since their plan was so efficient, yet I was totally unaware of this.”

“Ho ho, perseverance is their distinct characteristic after all. The results this time show that their characteristic had backfired on us... but after hearing that, I am unable to keep silence. I tried my best to persuade them but the effort was wasted. In the end, we just let our swords do the talking.”

The result of that battle, was as you seen. While Witige-san said that, tears could be seen flowing down from his eyes.

Of course, instead of tears of defeat, those are tears of regret. Beruze-san was the beloved disciple of Witige who studied the swordsmanship of Volsung from him. If this was the result that Beruze-san had exceeded his master, we should be happy on his growth instead.

But the sword technique was now working against the gods. No... who would have thought that the technique that was taught with love was the source for this god rebellion. I believed that this was the thing that he regretted the most.

“It would be okay if he had just slashed me... the moment when he waves the banner of revolution toward the gods, he had already treaded into an inevitable place. Moreover, I also understand that the swordsmanship aura that he released has already been tainted with an ominous darkness.”

At that moment, Witige kneeled down on top of his bed and while showing three fingers, he lowered his head.

“Sei-dono, I know it reckless but I beg you! Before it becomes something that cannot be undone... please stop him! At least please stop his sword, before it has been stained by more blood..... I beg of you!”

In his current condition, he shouldn't move his body much. Witige-san entrusted me his thoughts until he literally spitted out blood.

“Witige-san... please lift up your face.”

Is there any man who would decline this request after seeing his appearance?

If there were such a man... he was surely worse than livestock.

“I am thinking this. There is still some goodness left in Beruze-san. That is because Beruze-san... did not deal the finishing blow to the defeated Witige-san.”

Beruze-san's heart had strained from the correct path due to his hatred towards the God. But there is still some room from negotiation. Before the

light that was sleeping deep inside his heart is completely tainted with darkness—

“Please leave it to me, Witige-san. He... I will definitely bring him back!”

After receiving his sincere thought, I started running while holding a sword in my right hand. I returned to the hall together with his thought and his beloved sword, Mimung that was entrusted to me, I shouted toward Loki and the others.

“Wait a moment, Loki! The plan to raid the enemy headquarters... that means you are going to fight with the leader of the enemy right?”

“Hm? Ah, that right, is there any problem with that?”

“That means, you will have a chance to meet with Beruze-san?”

“Of course, since he is the leader of the rebellion after all.”

“I see. If that is the case... please bring me along.”

After receiving my sudden request, not only Loki, everyone present had their breath taken away. It was obvious that they were surprised. Normally I was a coward who lacked self-confidence, I was hesitant throughout the battle with Nidhogg, but this time I indicated that I wanted to participate in the battle by myself. Moreover, since I was carrying Mimung with me, there was no need for me to purposely talk about my strong resolution.

“... Didn't I say this before, the enemy this time is able to stand a chance against you in your dragon form easily? Even if you are a swordsman.”

“Nope, you're wrong Loki. It's not like I am not going to fight with Beruze-san. I am going so that the battle won't happen. In order to do that, I will persuade the ringleader of this rebellion which is him.”

“Huh? Hey, you must be joking right, Sei? Did you see his eyes? Do you seriously think that you will be able to persuade him?”

Loki reaction was closer to being amazed instead of surprise and he nodded his head as a reply toward my serious look. After Loki looked at my appearance, he made the same serious look and gazed towards me.

“... That’s right. Well, it’s okay if you do it right, I will let you do that. But let me ask you this. What will you do... if you are unable to persuade him?”

“At that time... I will be the one who is responsible to defeat him.”

“I’m surprised you said that so easily. Did your confidence come from the sword in your hand?”

While saying that, Loki pointed toward the Mimung in my right hand.

“Maybe I had said this before but the sword of the old man chooses its own user. Since Mimung is an amazing sword, it still require a miraculously amount of luck to be chosen as the user of Mimung... even if the user himself entrusted you the sword regardless of the circumstance. Then, are you still willing to go after knowing that?”

“Yes, I will go. Since I had already made my decision. Moreover... I might actually have some chances to win.”

“Ho? To think a coward like you are able to say something this extravagant. Oi, big brother, I will make some changes to the formation. Since I will be busy assisting this burden, it’ll be bad but can I request for additional people?”

“Don’t say the impossible ...which is what I want to said but... maybe I am getting old, since I’m willing to gamble on his eagerness. Thor, I know it reckless but could I entrust you with that?”

“Okay! I have a principle to not disappoint a guy that is fired up. If that is the case, you can have all of my support since I don’t need any!”

Thor-sama lifted up his war hammer, Mjolnir and said that powerful words while showing his chest. Odin-sama rebuked since independence action was not allowed.

In the end, our party consist of me, Loki, Brynhildr-sama, Schwertleite -sama and the additional people was Weisse, which totals up to five people.

Weisse volunteered to join our party on her own will since she wanted to repay her deed towards us.

I wanted to see the White Valkyries, Rossweisse heroic appearance at least once after she had overcome her weakness... but I prayed that the chance won’t happen this time.

“Okay, the enemy consists of two hundred thousand dragon slayers and on top of that they had immortal body. Against us, Gods, it will be over once we die. It would be nice if Sei is able to persuade him, if he fails, a battle that will last for days will begin... don’t hold back even though they are human!!”

“OH!”

After replying to the calls from Loki, we finally flew out of ‘Valhalla’. The defense squad below us which was led by Frey-sama had begun their fight with the Einherjars that seemed like a replacement for the starting signal of the battle.

(Ah... damn, it seems like it had already begin.)

In reality, there was no one who wanted to fight. I had realized this again that we should not make light of death even though we can revive. I wanted to inform everyone and Beruze-san about that as soon as possible!

According to the information from Gerhi-sama who had scouted beforehand, the rebellion main army which was led by Beruze-san was located at the centre of the 'Asgard', 'Vígríðr'. That location was the most fitting place for battle since it was just an open space with nothing standing out there.

“Um... Sei-san. It's a bit late for this but... are you really okay with this?”

Since we cannot go use the road, we flew through the sky. Brynhildr-sama who seemed like she had something to say finally asked me while carrying me in her hand after I reverted back to my boar form. It seemed like Weisse was also concerning about it since she purposely got closer to us so that she could hear it.

“Um... does that mean that Brynhildr-sama is definitely objecting this? About the matter of me joining the battle.”

“It's not like I am objecting it... no, that's not right. If I had to put it, I object it. Sei-san is a courageous person, but most importantly, you are very kind... which is why I thought that you are not suitable for battle.”

Putting aside whether I was brave or kind, I couldn't reject the opinion from Brynhildr-sama. Weisse who was beside us also nod her head.

If I were really that kind, then that kindness was the main reason for me to join this battle. That was because I had already carried the responsibility of the inseparable strong thought.

“It's true that I hate war. But, I hate fighting the most. If it's a war is needed to stop the fighting— then I will join the war without running away.”

“A war to stop the fighting... I see, that way of thinking is really nice!”

“Yup! Sei-kun is really a cool person! Hildr-onee-chan, when will I recover from my cold?”

“Cold? Sorry for my intrusion from the side but Rossweisse that is actually love instead of a cold.”

“Ahhhh!?! Sch, Schwertleite, we are in the middle of a mission!?”

“Hm, that is true. I will concentrate on the mission from now on.”

“Thank god... in just a moment after I took my eye away from you guys, it seems like your surrounding had become colorful in a different meaning.”

“Before I even realized it, it had become something like this... That’s right Loki, I have a request before we reach ‘Vígríðr’.”

“What is with this all of a sudden?”

Loki tilted his head after showing a serious look. I had a certain request and informed Brynhildr-sama to hand over Mimung to Loki for a while.

“The Mimung which I am entrusted from Witige-san, um... what is it called? The rune that enlarge the ‘sponge gourd sword’.”

“Ah, the rune of ‘Berkana’ is it? The growth rune.”

“That’s it! Can you use the rune of ‘Berkana’ and engrave it on Mimung. After that I will insert my magic power into it and activate the magic.”

“I don’t mind at all... but what are you going to do with it?”

“He he, that is still a secret. Let just said it’s my own trick. If I had to put it, I am the God Realm trickster — Loki’s friend. The miracle that I will show always has some variety in it, so don’t forget about that!”

“I feel like I had heard that phrase from somewhere... For god’s sake. I’m not sure what you are thinking but it seems like I cannot make light of you, seriously.”

Toward me who began to be more provocative, Loki shrugged his shoulders and showed a smile that was filled with half amazement and half expectation.

And then — we finally arrived at our destination.

The end point of the crazy sky which the sun set endlessly. The location of the decisive battle — ‘Vigríðr’.

“Just when I was thinking who came... I didn’t think that you will be in the group that came here... Saehrimnir.”

Sitting cross-legged on the driver position of the chariot, the leader of the rebellion army, Beruze-san said that in a righteous manner.

Instead of the gods, the honorable Loki, it was something unexpected since I was the first one to be commented on. Maybe Beruze-san was someone that was out of my expectation since he prioritized things differently when compare to the other Einherjars.

“Let’s stop this, Beruze-san. Odin-sama had already acknowledged that he was being harsh toward other due to his own impatience. I think that he will forgive you this time if you ask everyone to surrender right now, he will hear your opinion properly now!”

I tried my best to appeal to him. Since the rebellion had already started, maybe they might have already lost their loyalty toward the gods. But it was still possible to start over again.

That was because this was the type of people that Odin-sama desired. As the Einherjars was the vanguard to fight against the Giants, they should have at least the power to resent the Gods, or else they had no value at all. It

should be something happy since they were properly trained — in another word, this rebellion was also one of the miscalculation to be happy.

But... based on the thought of Beruze-san, this wasn't what it meant.

“What is the point if Odin-sama reflects on his own actions now? Right from the beginning, we were not serving as the vessel of the king, this is the only thing that I want to say. It is quite fortunate that he was able to realize it now.”

“Hey, I won't keep quiet and listen to you... in other words, you are talking about that. The human who was chosen by the god, is now choosing his own god right?”

“...Choose? Ha! Are you a fool. Since it come to this, let me say it properly Loki, and you too, Saehrimnir! This is not a half-hearted rebellion... this is an invasion! We are going on a raid! Slaughter the gods! Violate the goddess! After all— the king who will rule over this world, is us!!”

Beruze-san said that with a loud voice, the abnormal dangerous thought. At the same time, the shout from the barbaric man caused a wave that overwhelmed us.

“Hey Sei. Do you think there is still any point of negotiating with him?”

“Wait, wait for a moment, Loki! Beruze-san is not the type of person who will said that seriously, please give me a bit more time to negotiate with him.”

Even though I said that... maybe it was due to this power to be able to kill a dragon, or the fact that he had the ability to resurrect infinite time, the current him was becoming excessively arrogant. To be honest, maybe it was pointless to use only words to make an army to retreat.

... if that was the case, we definitely — need to let our fists do the talking?

“Beruze-san, hear me for a while.”

“...Hmph, I’m listening, Saehrimnir. After all, I am different from Odin.”

“Thank you. Then, I have a request... Beruze-san, will you have a one-to-one match with me?”

“Eh!? Se...Sei-san, why are you saying this so suddenly....!”

Brynhildr-sama was the first one to react in surprise to the suggestion that came out of my mouth.

The others were also surprised. In that moment of silence, I continued my words.

“Beruze-san, aren’t you dissatisfied that I was given special treatment by Odin-sama? The fact that I continued to build up my achievement and becoming more arrogant.”

“... It’s your own convenience that you were able to grab the chance, I don’t even care whether you are arrogant or not. But, it’s true that I am dissatisfied. On the fact that the chance should be equally given. Since we are the same Einherjars after all.”

“That’s not it.”

“...Ah?”

Beruze-san replied that with a blank face. What I said from now on would definitely irritate him. Nevertheless ... I thought that it was something that I have to say it now.

“Please don’t misunderstand about it, Beruze-san. I am not the same as you. Since I am the very best and far more outstanding than you.”

I said that while looking up which was not something I did often, and both Loki and Brynhildr-sama knitted their eyebrow.

Of course, this was not my true feeling. But I had to do this. For the sake of minimizing the sacrifices in this battle.

“Hey, Beruze-san. If I was able to win this match... can you obediently ask your army to retreat?”

The moment when I finished saying that, Beruze-san suddenly stopped his movement. I thought that he was trembling in anger, but it was the opposite. As if he had forgotten to breathe, Beruze-sama did not make any movement at all.

“..... Ah. I will take you on, in that match.”

The silent anger concealed was blowing out from the body of Beruze-san. I understood that this large amount of hatred which was identical to what I felt from Nidhogg, was directed toward me.

“I will kill you, you boar bastard!! I will make minced meat out of you and deliver you to ‘Helheim’! That will be my first achievement!! All of you, don’t you stick your hands in this battle!!”

Beruze-san thruster the big sword that he was carrying on his back to the ground and shouted like a beast.

Okay... I managed to persuade to a one-to-one match. Furthermore, the other Einherjars wouldn’t be fighting, I managed to avoid them from the cycle of dying pointlessly and resurrect.

As a compensation, it seemed that I caused Beruze-san to be excessively more furious than what I expected...

“Well then, Brynhildr-sama, can you hand me Mimung. Furthermore, I hope that you won’t interfere in this battle. The opponent of the rebellion leader, Beruze-san... will only be me.”

“Se... Sei-san, are you really fine with that!? You will be fine right!?”

“There is no need for you to be that worry, Brynhildr-sama. I am still an Einherjars after all. I had said this before, I have a chance of winning this. That’s right, it’s all thanks to Weisse.”

“Eh? Me? Did I do anything for you Sei-kun?”

Weisse was flustered since her name was called out all of a sudden. It can’t be helped if she was unable to remember it, even though I said it was thanks to Weisse, it was not something that she did, but it was the result that rose from that.

“Okay, let’s start now, Beruze-san! Even though the Gjallarhorn won’t be sounded, perhaps this is — our ‘Ragnarok’!!”

I shouted out as if it was the signal to start the battle and I begin to chant my hidden technique by using all of my magic power.

— I will put my stake on everything, and stop his heart that is filled with hatred—

This was the only thing that I could do for him now.

“”

I closed my eyes and chanted as if I was trying to filled this world with my voice... and etch words in it.

“”

My magic power was mixed with the letter by Loki, now... the two runic magic became one.

All of the gods were shocked when I was in my dragon form. If they saw my current appearance... they would certainly be unable to stand up due to fear from any part of this world.

“To those who are shocked, my name is — ‘Magic Wolf, Fenrir’!!”

The sky and ground in the holy land of ‘Asgard’ was filled— with my destructive thunderous roar.

“How... What is that... it’s not funny... this is not something funny...!!”

Completed filled with fear, Beruze-san was unable to take a single step. That was obvious, I would respect him if he were able to move. He might be a real hero on the point that he was able to let out his voice.

“Hey, hey Sei... I didn’t hear anything on this—. What is the meaning of that appearance?”

While all sight was being concentrated at a single point in this ‘Vígríðr’, Loki asked with a tremble voice. If I told Loki, he would say that I borrowed the appearance of his son on my own convenience. It seems that it was bad that I kept silent on this.

“Loki, you know about the runic power of the ‘mannaz’ rune right? It’s a magic that allows you to transform into another living being.”

“Ah, ah, of course I know that....”

“This is that rune of ‘mannaz’ isn’t it.”

“That is not a reasonable reason at all!!”

Loki retorted in a screaming manner before I finished talking. Argh, okay... as expected this was an expected reaction...

“It will trouble me if I had to explain it. Since this is something similar to my dragon form. There is an agreement magic before the runic magic of mannaz, a conversation is necessary for the agreement magic. My assumption of the rune of ‘mannaz’ is that I am able to become everything that is able to converse with anyone.”

“There is a bit of mistake in your reasoning, since you had already destroyed the assumption for it! The rune of ‘mannaz’ only limits you to transform in to an ‘uncrowned’ living being. For an example, you can transform into a normal horse, but you can’t transform into Sleipnir or Grani, you can transform into a boar but not Gullinbursti. That is the regulation for the rune of ‘mannaz’. You are also not supposed to be able to transform to an aerial type, god race or a Giants. To think that you were able to transform into Fenrir that easily... it’s like you are at a level that has both strong and weak points!”

“It... it’s not like I can be anything that I want though? That is because as you said, Loki, I can’t become Grani-kun or Gullinbursti.”

“I see, that is something good. Then? What is your trick that allows you to transform into Fenrir? If you don’t mind, can you please tell me the specific detail for it?”

Is Loki... angry because I had destroyed his title of ‘The master of transformation of the God community’?

“No, to be honest I’m not even sure on the specific detail on it... if I has to said it, I suddenly have a self-consciousness that ‘I can become Fenrir’ after we had finished the matter with Fenrir.”

“The matter with Fenrir?”

“Um... you see, before this, we took the sword out from his mouth... that's not it! We did have lunch together right? That's it.”

Dan... dangerous~ the matter that we took the sword out of Fenrir mouth was a secret to everyone except Loki and Brynhildr-sama. It almost slipped out of my mouth.

“Ahem! That the gist of it, it thanks to Weisse that I am able to meet with Fenrir by chance, thus it seems that I am able to transform into him.”

“Ah, is that so! So that is what you meant when you said thank to me!”

Finally understand the meaning behind the word I said, Weisse clapped her hand as if she understood it. It seemed that the others show no sign of comprehension.

“Yo Sei. Based on your theory, does that mean that you had met Fafnir before also?”

“Ah... since you put it that way, I wonder what is it...?”

But I was able to transform into my dragon form ‘Fafnir’, the moment I realized it.

...it's more like... I should say that I realized it after I managed to transform into it.

“I didn't meet with much dragon other than Nidhogg? It's just that, I am not sure about what happened before my current parent found me. That was because I had no memory about the things before that.”

“Huh!? Those boar parents are not your real parent!? Furthermore, it’s the first time that I heard that you lost your memory! Seriously, to think there is more mystery on top of this mystery at this point of time...”

“Um... that.... Let me apology first.”

Well, it can’t be helped. If we continue talking this, there won’t be any progress and it would be bad if I run out of magic power and went back to my original form, so I need to finish this battle first.

“Um... let’s start now, Dragon Slayer, Beruze-san. Let me say this first, I won’t hold back. It seems that you are only able to keep up with this form... for just a short moment only!

After I shouted that, I use my mouth to bite on the handle of the huge sword that was thrust on the ground beside me and pull it out forcefully.

That sword which I asked Loki to carve the rune of ‘Berkana’ on it, so that it could become perfect size when I transformed into the Fenrir, the beloved sword Mimung. At the same time, I hold that horizontally and adopted a position that lowered my body, I moved my limb and started to dash to ‘Vigríðr’!

“Damn... it just a deceptive appearance!”

While facing Fenrir which even made the gods tremble, Beruze-san who held his large sword try to challenge me timidly. That was no longer courage, it was madness. He armed himself with a strong resolution that he didn’t mind dying, maybe he was a warrior that surpassed the great hero.

“Wroaghhh!!”

“... You...!!”

He twisted his head against my slash. There was only a paper thin difference in the dodge and Beruze-san began his nimble counterattack.

I curled up my body and did a somersault backward to avoid it, severe earthquake occurred when I landed and I swung the sword back with an indomitable spirit.

“It’s not over yet!!”

I was starting to lose control of this flexible wolf body since it looked as if it wanted to accelerate to anywhere. The initial velocity from the steps of this tough limb surpassed the chasing wind, and I threw myself toward Beruze-san in an extreme speed.

I was not able to swing the sword skillfully in a body that I wasn’t used to, but still I would not be discouraged by it. That was because each time the sword struck, I could get the real feeling of my growth.

“I am able to grasp it! The method to fight!”

The body which was able to dodge the attack skillfully. I used my claw to pierce the ground to act as fulcrum to help me to roll over immediately and I used my long tail to help my balancing. The claws acted as a brake and the tail controlled my posture. I made full use of the superior part of the wolf to attack Beruze-san incessantly with the slow and fast continuous attacks.

“Don’t joke around! You just a huge... dog aaaaaaaa!!”

Towards it, Beruze-san movement was not something ordinary. To not recklessly overtake an enemy which you can’t overtake, this sword handling technique that was born from the experience and intuition gain from fighting, this was just like an initiation of the ‘Black Sword saint’. This amazing

Volsung sword technique, which was literally obtained from sacrificing his body, did not waver at all in front of Fenrir.

This fierce fight had become more severe, the sound of the sword fight could be heard throughout 'Vígríðr'. The fight not only had power. From this extremity exchange of sword that also contained skill and tactic, I felt that Beruze-san was holding his honor but also threw it away at the same time.

“Guah!!!!”

At that moment, I released the wild instinct that I locked up. From now on, it was not about winning or losing, it was about hunting and being hunted.

The ground that I placed my pivot leg gave off a thunderous roar and it was all smashed up, with an explosive step, I closed the distance between us.

“!? So fa—”

I appeared behind of him, in just a flash. I used the Mimung to mow down Beruze at his stomach in which he had barely managed to stop it, I guess this is it.

The large sword on his hand split into two, due to the impact and the wind pressure, Beruze-san flew up like a leaf.

“Teeeyaaaa!!”

While being immersed in the powerful impulse, I released some additional attack by swinging downward. The powerful attacks were as if it was a punishment from God, had brought an end to the decisive battle at 'Vígríðr'.

In the midst of the thunderous sound and the smoke, I ran out of magic power and my Fenrir form had ended.

It was really tiring and I can't even move properly now, I had already gave it my all. Before the battle I purposely made him angry... but since Beruze-san was a skilled person, he would definitely be able to realize my true intention in this battle.

“Fuuu... how... how is that Beruze-san. This match, is my victory right? As promise, will you retreat your army?”

After I found Beruze-san who was facing up beside the source of the destruction, I crawled toward him while asking this.

According to my plan, Beruze-san would keep his promise and stop this war, and after he restored his relationship with Odin-sama, it would be a perfect ending.

“W...hy....”

“Eh?”

While lying on the ground, Beruze-san took out a short sword from his waist. The moment when I was thinking about what he was planning— Beruze-san slit his own throat.

“!?”

Normally this was an action that you won't do. But in a way, this was the most appropriate action. That was because he was an Einherjars after all. When the sun set, he will be able to... came back to live with a new body.

Please understand, this was in the middle of a fight. If you have no intention to surrender, then it was obvious that you wouldn't like a body that can't move.

But... but... was he doing that because he knew that he could resurrect, this guy was...!

“Damn... it really is quite tiring due to the consumption of magic power, well it’s just some small detail only. Hey, Saehrimnir, do you really... think that you have won just because of that? The battle has only begun right now!!”

“Gah!?”

Beruze-san who had just resurrected and was able to move to his satisfaction, stepped on me who was unable to move due to the fatigue, without having any second thought.

“It’s true that I was overwhelmed just now. I gave up. But... for us, Einherjars, we became serious after we died! The reason for the continuous sun set is for this! Look at that! You will also die! Let start all over again after you die!”

My whole body was being trampled on by the downpour of his feet without holding back.

It was useless... if this continues, I would die.

But I couldn’t to start it all over again. Even though I would be in a newly formed body after I revived, but in that newly formed body, only my magic power would be consumed due to the resurrection, which was the rule of ‘Gullveig’. Due to the consumption of the magic power immediately after the resurrection, I wouldn’t be able to transform into Fenrir.

No matter how many times I revive... I was no longer capable to defeat Beruze-san.

“Stop it! I will not forgive you if you continue your action!”

I moved my eye toward the source of the cry of sorrow, what I saw was Weisse who was already in her God Technique form, Kornmöhme. Brynhildr-sama who was standing beside her, was in the state of preparation to

release her God Technique. Schwertleite-sama and Loki were staring at Beruze-san with their eyes filled with killing intent.

“Oohhhh? Are you planning to waste your magic power this fast? For our side, we are able to resurrect as many time as we want, you will only hasten your death if you do that.”

That was right... even though it was annoying but it was exactly as what Beruze-san said. We should calm down now and remain in the state of preserving our magic power. Until Thor-sama could secure the apple... until Baldr-sama rescued Sola-sama, we must not be intimidated by him.

Everyone please try to control your magic power and clench your teeth. Beruze-san raised both of his hand toward the sky with a smile as if he was boosting his victory and shouted.

“Kuhahahah! This is it! A war is not a war without violence!! Know your own incompetence! Experience the despair! The era of the God ends now!!”

“Ara, is that so?”

“... Ah?”

At that moment — in the ominous sky that was decorate by alternating red and black, a single Valkyrie descended down. That green armor and the elegant move, it was Gerhi-sama.

“Ha~, it seemslike the numbers had increased. What is your reason for coming now?”

“How could you say such unkind stuff, you should be a bit more grateful instead. — The pretend play of ‘Ragnarok’ has already ended— which is something that I purposely came here to inform you of.

“... what does that mean?”

Gerhi-sama gave a scorn as a reply toward Beruze-san who inquired about that, she looked down toward the area under her sight and made a single announcement.

“To all the Einherjars! If you value your life, then surrender now. The power of resurrection, ‘Gullveig’ which you thought is limitless... it seems like you are only able to resurrect once per day after all?”

After hearing the announcement, the battlefield become quiet suddenly as if it was shrouded by silence. In the silence while they were thinking about the meaning of the sentence just now, the moment when they understood it... the battlefield turned into a state of confusion.

“Be quiet, you fools! You shouldn’t believe in this random speech!”

“Ara, it’s a pity, we are showing our kindness from our side. It’s fine that you are suspicious towards me, thus you’d better not regret it if you were to die for real okay? If that is the case, is there anyone who dares to try it out?”

After hearing the challenge from Gerhi-sama, the rebellion army maintained their cautiousness and looked toward each other.

What was reflected in their eye swere obviously the sign of confusion. The change in the stalemate battlefield — happened right after that.

“Argh!? Beruze...what are...”

All of a sudden, one of the Einherjars dead after his chest was impaled by a short sword. The one who caused his death, was the person that was mention by him — Beruze-san.

“... Okay, it seems like he was resurrected as plan. Let’s see... let’s try to execute the question again.”

“Hey, hey, wait for a moment!! If there is no second time, gah!?”

The warrior who resurrected after dying once, was dead for the second time by the swing of the berserk sword.

What... what was he doing...? I was unable to stop the incident that was right before my eyes from happening. How... how can this person kill off his friend this easily?!

“... It's not coming... it's not happening! The revival! What is happening for real?”

This tragedy had proven the advice from Gerhi-sama. When the truth was revealed in the battlefield, the sound of weapon dropping here and there could be heard one after another.

Gerhi-sama descended toward the ground sadly as she felt that it was her fault that a single Einherjars was sacrificed due to her announcement, and said softly.

“I am not sure about the detail but... Frey-sama and Tyr-sama who was facing the assault team in ‘Valhalla’, the team was almost in the brink of destruction when they realized it. They understand from that, it was true that they were able to revive when they died in this battle... but it was only a single use only. In the case that a person died after being revival, he won't be resurrected. In other word, you are unable to resurrect for the second time. Even if there were multiple sunsets in a single day...”

“Fo... foolish...”

Beruze-san face turned pale and he dropped his knee onto the ground as if he lost balance.

All of the Einherjars surrendered immediately since they had lost their trump card which was the ability to resurrect infinitely, the only one left now was

just Beruze-san only. I believed that the suppression team that was securing the golden apple and the intimidation team that was guarding Sola-sama which were not present here would surrender if they found out about the truth.

Since it came to this, it seemed like Beruze-san was now fighting alone without any assistance. Maybe it was due to the despair, as his shoulder started to tremble and he gave a sinister laugh.

“That’s not correct, that is not correct, hey... it’s true that we never try to die two times in a day but... it’s a fact that we die every night. No matter how many times we die, we will definitely be resurrected!! I thought that we are invincible after acquiring the power that could rival the god, on top of that, we got this resurrection ability... but how did it become like this in the last moment! This is laughable, it is so funny until I can die from laughter! Ha ha hahaha!!”

“Be...Beruze...-san.”

The broken laughter resounded throughout this deserted land of ‘Vígríðr’. I didn’t understand what he was saying. It was more like there was no point to understand it.

But right after that — the laughter stopped all of a sudden.

“Tch! ...Ah? Wait a moment, isn’t it strange? During the endless sunset event, Saehrimnir was able to fight Nidhogg while dying. Why is it that we are unable to do the same thing? That means... the resurrect ability that we believe is from the Einherjars, actually belong to Saehrimnir? Since it originally belongs to Saehrimnir, that means that we just happen to be able to use it once per day only...”

“Hey, what were you muttering about up until now? Are you going to surrender or not?”

“The resurrection that is only limited to once per day, we are being tied down by this once per day. Is there any connection that ties us with him? The opportunity that we deepen our relationship once per day, the thing that was continuously done every day from the day since he came to ‘Valhalla’ is...! Haha, hahahaha!! I understand it! I finally understand it!!”

“!? Be... Beruze-san, what are you...!?”

While giving out the strange and crazy sound out of a sudden, Beruze-san reached out toward my body.

It would be bad if I was caught now. In order to not be a burden to everyone, I tried my best to retaliate but I was unable to move my body perfectly since it was worn out by all the trampling.

Beruze grabbed a hold of me who was retaliating tightly, and started walking as if he was going to tumble. The place where he was heading is the ruins that could be seen right beside us.

“Hey, stop your movement now! Tch... Brynhildr, I want you to follow me. I want the others to capture those who had surrender!”

After I heard Loki panic voice, I was at my wit’s end since I was taken away as a captive.

It was easy for me to curse myself for being powerless and unable to do anything. If that was the case, before I cursed myself, I believed that Loki and the others would surely come and help me.

After that, I would not give up. Beruze-san might face a grave punishment as he killed his friend... however, I still believe that there is a way to regain himself.

Inside the ruin which the floor, the wall and the ceiling was full of hole due to weathering, Beruze-san was running like a beast.

He seemed like a real beast as he was breathing heavily while giving out a moan with bloodshot eyes. I was not even this rough even though I am a boar.

“Beruze-san! Please stop, Beruze-san! There is no need for you to run away, since the battle is already finish!”

“Shut up, boar! There is no need to run away, you said? Don’t make me laugh! It is a difficult case since I am the culprit behind this rebellion! Odin is not the type of fellow who will forgive me... since it was known that we can only resurrect once, there is no more continuation for me who had killed myself once!”

“We are not sure that he won’t forgive you yet! Moreover, it’s the same result even if you run away! It’s impossible for you to run away from the Gods. Since that is the case, it is better for you to show a bit of your loyalty so that you could gamble for their forgiveness!”

“Shut up, shut up, you piece of shit!! There is no point to gamble on it if you are unable to win! I will be executed once I get caught, if... if that is the case, it’s better for me to try it out. Is it possible for us, the human Einherjars... ‘To be able to revive for the second time’.”

Eh... what did he mean by that...

“!? Aaaah!!”

My scream echoed in the inner part of this abandon ruin. I felt a tremendous pain on my back and used my crushed limb to withstand the pain.

The large amount of blood that was flowing out told how terrible my wound was. My back... was being bitten by Beruze-san.

“Ge haha! The raw feeling doesn’t taste that bad. I want to take another bite but...”

While Beruze-san was in the middle of chewing the meat, he looked toward the wall where the evening sun was visible. What appeared there was Brynhildr-sama and Loki with a complicated facial expressions.

“Sei-san, the scream just now was...! How cruel...! What had you done!”

“Ku haha! It’s cruel? What is it that is cruel, Valkyrie, I am just eating meat. My last dinner should be magnificent after all!”

“Sei-san... is not a food before Sei-san was cooked into a meal! Don’t you even have a bit of conscience inside of you!?”

“Conscience? Huh! I don’t have such thing!”

He didn’t have conscience...? No, that was wrong. Beruze should have some kindness left inside of him.

“Beruze-san... , you shouldn’t become desperate. You still have... goodness inside of you. That is because you... didn’t deal the final blow to Witige-san.

“...Huh?”

The moment when I said that — the expression from Beruze-san face had gone away.

Eh... What is it? What is with that reaction? Hold it... for him to reminisce it with such a serious face, does that mean it is a good thing for Beruze-san?

“? ... Ah~ Ah~ that! Nope, you... of course I can't deal the finishing blow. That is because —“

Beruze made a pause and twisted his neck to look down at me.

The expression that appeared at that time. It —

“He will be revived immediately if I kill him that time. Isn't it bothersome?”

That was no longer... a human anymore.

“Beruze... you...you...!”

I believed in him... and I had to take that back... I had to start it all over again!

Did that mean that this guy was this rotten up until now!? Was there no longer any fragment of light in this guy heart!!

“Oh? Don't tell me, you are angry? It's my bad, does that mean it's better if I kill him? Please rest assured, after I'm finish with you guys, I will go and kill that old man for sure this time!”

That attitude that was blasphemy to the whole world. Both Loki and I were angry to the point of being unable to speak.

In the midst of that, the first one to rebuke against the speech of the corrupted Beruze-san was none other than the pure Valkyrie, Brynhildr-sama.

“This mad man...! I will not let your words corrupt 'Asgard' more than this!”

The sword to judge the heretic cut through the darkness that was projected by the sunset. The short sword that Beruze-san used to block that attack gave off some spark, and he relied on his strength to push Brynhildr-sama back.

“Isn’t this nice, Valkyrie! I always wanted to have a fight with you!”

Beruze gave off a berserk scream and swung his short sword around. On the other hand, Brynhildir-sama remained calm against that. After seeing through his bloodlust attack, she deflected it one after another, eventually this caused him to lose his balance.

“This is it!”

Brynhildir-sama swung his sword in a flash after seeing the small gap. Beruze left hand which was holding me got cut off from his body, and finally I was able to escape from that hand by rolling on the ground.

The next swing of the long sword cut Beruze chest horizontally. Beruze while coughing out blood, staggered to his feet and he finally collapsed on the spot slowly.

“Argh! Hee, this, it so... nice. Kill me, once you had decided.... Come and kill me, you third-class...”

“! Hey...! Ah, what the heck is this person thinking! He’s doing that again!”

Brynhildir-sama sword who should had only robbed his freedom and battle spirit away from him but once again Beruze put the short sword near his neck and took his own life again.

This was the second death... which mean, Beruze cannot revive any more than this.

“Fuu. We really cannot look down on this guy... That’s right, Sei-san, are you okay? It seems I took a pretty rough method to rescue you...”

“Ah, yes, I’m fine... to be honest, I’m no longer able to feel anything anymore.”

While putting the sword back to the sheath, Brynhildr-sama walked toward me and I looked up toward her vaguely.

(Huh...? Hold it, something is strange. Beruze was so afraid up until now that he might be executed by Odin-sama, but how could he take his own life that easily....?)

While sensing this complicated feeling in my chest, my consciousness was fading away rapidly. Haa, to think this happen while I was halfway through the end of this situation. It seemed that my consciousness was lacking endurance.

But this was a given... since there was so much blood flowing out, I won't be able to last long if this went on. Well, since we were in the middle of the endless sunset, I would be able to revive immediately after dying.... Haha.

In that manner — the moment when I was able to see the footstep of death approaching me faintly. At the end of my consciousness that I couldn't contain, I heard a scream from Loki.

“! Brynhildr!! Behind you!!”

Toward me who looked down on the importance of life — is this the punishment?

“Bryn...hildr....-sama?”

While I was trying my best to maintain my consciousness, I saw a certain sight with my hazy eye.

That was the scene of a short sword pierce through the left chest — which belong to Brynhildr-sama.



“Se... i...-san...”

While spitting out blood from her trembling lips, Brynhildr-sama called out to me. Tears dropped down from the light purple iris and Brynhildr-sama slowly... collapse toward the ground.

“A...E...? Hold it, that ... Brynhildr-sama... BRYNHILDR-SAMA!!!”

I wanted to go over there and hold her immediately but I was unable to move from this spot at all.

Why... why can't I move at all! It was only just some broken bone, but Brynhildr-sama, Brynhildr-sama...!

“...I am....sorry.... thatplease don't....be sad....”

“! I... I am not sad at all!! That is because Brynhildr-sama could still be saved! Look here, the wound is not that deep! I am sure you will be alright! I will help you now!”

I tried my best to crawl, so that I could get closer to Brynhildr-sama. I had to hurry, Brynhildr-sama was extending her hand toward the direction of my voice.

Okay, just a few more steps. Just a few more steps, the hand...!

“Fuu... until the end... you are so kind... Thank...you...and.... Good...bye—
”

The moment after our hand touched... The hand that she extended become lifeless.

After she gave off a sigh as if she was breathing out all the air in her body— Brynhildr-sama did not move at all.

As if she had died. It was different from me.

She would no longer.... Open her eyes any more.

“This is... a lie... A lie... a lie... Uwaaaaa...aaaaaaa!!”

I couldn't express this through word. I also couldn't express this through my thought. Inside of me, there was some muddy black sediment pile up.

Was it due to the sediment that my sight was dyed up by a dark color. Or was it because Sola-sama was successfully rescued and the endless sun set was put to a stop...

... — Are you stupid? It doesn't matter anymore. That matter—

“....He....hehehe, HAHAHAHAHA...!”

It seemed my heart was starting to deteriorate. Was that the thing that I should think now?

That was wrong right. I just... hoped for his death only.

Hey Saehrimnir. I was able to hear you for a long time, you know? It's okay if you ignore me. I was able to hear you from the beginning.

Now, close your ear. For the purpose of saying the curse word that was born from the world darkness.

“Okay. That's one down. Ha, it seems that it's quite fragile than I thought, the Gods that is.”

After licking the blood off the sword, Beruze fiddle with the short sword while humming. After seeing that, Loki took a step forward while being peacefully angry, and enquired.

“You... it does not seem as if you had taken another form. Then that means it's “Gullveig”.”

“Kukuku, That's right. It seems I won my bet, hey Saehrimnir.”

He answered while swing his hand, once again Beruze picked up Saehrimnir. This time he bit on his left back leg.

Even though my meat was being bitten, I no longer feel any pain any more. That was a given. That was because this Saehrimnir didn't have that function from the beginning.

"Fu~~ delicious! ...Let's see. It seems like I am not yet prepared."

"Prepare? I would like to hear that, what are you preparing?"

"Geh! Do you think that I am that friendly, Loki? After I killed you, I will let you hear about it as much as you want!"

"Hee, it seems like you want to fight me. I am actually prepared to boil some gut... You will die a thousand times!"

"Then I will resurrect a thousand times for you! As long as I have this boar, I am immortal! No one will be able to kill me! Since this thing belongs to me now!!"

In this moment, Beruze lifted up Saehrimnir up high and made the declaration of ownership.

Congratulations, Saehrimnir. Was that the suitable phrase? ... Since it was something that you hoped.

"You— are the owner of Saehrimnir?"

"Huh? Then what are you planning to do? In the matter of fact, why are talking in such an effeminate manner? Ah~ did I manage to anger you by killing the girl? Hyahahahah!!"

.... What a disgusting laughter. There was no point in listening to this nonsense. Saehrimnir activated the rune of 'mannaz' and transform into his human form.

Beruze put some distance as he was surprised by that, he immediately showed a sinister smile and got into a battle posture with his short sword.

“Ah! What, you plan to fight? Geh! With that worn out body? You can't even walk with that, and yet...?”

After Beruze stopped his sentence halfway, his expression warp between a shock face and a frighten face.

I wondered what caused him to panic? It was quite easy to control the body as long as you had the minimum requirement of muscle, bone and nerve. I was grateful that a living being was made up in such a simple way.

“Hey, you did say that this Saehrimnir belonged to you right? “

“... Shut up! What will you do if that is true, you are only a mob!!”

In that moment, the scream was accompanied by some accurate thrust.

The thrust that stabbed through the heart with just a strike. Since it was not necessary for me to avoid that, so I just let the thrust stab me.

“....Hey... what is this..... what are you... why won't you stop...!?”

Beruze heart was slowly being eaten by the fear which was known as 'can't be kill'. The thrust from the sword which was a result from the fear and confusion cause Beruze to break each time the reckless thrust managed to thrust Saehrimnir.

“It won't die... it won't die...! What is this... what is this... what are you!”

Beruze finally threw the short sword and curled up like a ball.

“If you are the owner of this then—”

Within the firing range. Saehrimnir used the index finger of his right hand to push Beruze’s forehead....

Strangely, the person who called ‘Sei’ [\[1\]](#) announced this.

[DIE]



That was not an order but it was not a wish either. The announcement was something that was determined by fate in this world.

The black sediment that came from the body of Saehrimnir, was entering toward its new owner. As long as you were living in this world, there was no escape from that sediment.

This was because that was ... the fragment of the 'destruction' and 'ill fate' that belonged to the world.

“Gah!? You... what did....you do...?”

Beruze wandered aimlessly while holding his chest. First, the skin would inflame and come off. Next, the hair would drop off slowly, the eyeballs and teeth would fall out, and blood would come out of the hole that could be found in each part of the body.

“Cough! What... no, help...help....Argh!!”

The bone melt, the whole body would rot, and pain could be felt from the muscle bending backward that surpassed the normal range.

After that, at the end of the painful spasm that could be felt continuously — Beruze finally died.

“... What... this way of dying... this is still, too terrible... Sei...you, what happened to you...?”

This was the world's most gruesome way of complete death. Loki who saw this, covered his mouth and faced the other way.

Hey Loki... it was unfair that you averted your eyes away from that. Look at it properly. Since the appearance of the pitiful and miserable remains were the truth of this world. Furthermore, this truth, would always exist somewhere.

Ah—that's right. This world is completely dirty, unreasonable and rotten.

After that, I realized something. That this world had already ended a long time ago...

...

...

I was on top of a soft and warm bed when I regained my consciousness.

I was able to tell that it was my room based on the smell and the fact that my whole body was wrapped up in bandage.

No matter how worn up I am, I was confident in my sense of smell since I had been used to smelling the air of my room even with my eyes closed. But among the smells now, an unfamiliar smell was mixed in.

"Is there someone there...?"

While I enquired that, I opened my eyelid slowly.

"Fuu...? Ah!! Sei-kun woke up!?! ~~~ that's great, I thought that you wouldn't wake up any more."

After showing an expression of relief, the one who fell prostrating on the bed was the ninth sister, Weisse.

For some reason, it seemed that she was nursing me all this time.

"I'm sorry, Weisse, it seems I cause trouble to you..."

"No! It does not bother me at all since you are awake now! "

"Thank you. Since I am able to revive if I am death, so there is no need for you to worry....ah."

Oh, oh no, this was a taboo word for Weisse. It was too late when I realize my slip of tongue, Weisse's eyes were full of tears and she slapped me on my back.

“.... Huh?”

I thought I was slap but there was no pain at all. It seemed that palm was just approaching me gently only.

“Even though I know you are able to revive... it still make me worry about you. Since I really do hate the fact that someone will die.”

“That... I sure everyone feel the same way also. I also feel the same way.”

As an agreement I nodded my head to reply her, but Weisse still did not lift up her face that was facing downward. The moment when I was thinking about what happened — some transparent liquid fell on top of the bed.

“...Therefore... it won't come back to life anymore, it is much more painful... when I am thinking about it.”

The trembling voice dissolved little by little in the room. In that moment, I felt a sharp pain in my chest.

I was unable to cover my ear in my boar form. The word that appeared after that... was something I didn't want to hear at all.

“Big sister.... Hildr-onee-chan.... Is dead...!!”

I had a faint memory of that scene, so I thought that... it was just an illusion.

But there was no such thing as a convenient bad dream. The thing that I saw that time was definitely a reality after all.

The sadness that was unable to get rid of completely was slipping into Weisse and my tear. I kept on continue crying until I used up all the water in my body.

Just like that both of us keep on crying... the moment when I felt my thirst is the moment when I finally felt something other than my sadness.

“Um... where is Brynhildr-sama’s body...? Did you go and retrieve her body properly?”

“... Yes. We have not held a burial ceremony yet, she was carried to the ‘Valhalla’ enshrinement room. ...Sei-kun, how much do you remember about the fight yesterday?”

“I think... it was until the moment when Brynhildr-sama was stabbed by Beruze. After that it seemed like I lost my consciousness due to the shock and the fatigue from the consumption...”

“Then... that mean you didn’t know what happen to the rebel leader, Beruze right?”

“Yes ...that’s right, what happened to him in the end?”

“... It’s better if you don’t know about it. Loki said that he died after receiving an appropriate punishment.”

An appropriate punishment? What was that, I would not give any atonement of forgiveness to that fellow who killed Brynhildr-sama was. If he was still alive, I would make him meet his end regardless of what others said... but about the revivals, I believed there was no such thing as a third revival after all... I wondered what exactly the reasoning behind their revival was.

“Let’s see... it’s time for me to leave now. Odin-sama told me to inform him once you woke up.”

Weisse stood up immediately and pat me once on my head before leaving the room. Even though she showed a smile at the last moment... it seemed that her true smile might never come back any more.

A few hours after that. It was a mystery on how I spend my time since I was just staring out of the window from bed when the morning changed into dawn.

At that moment, Weisse who came back to my room again, was now carrying me to the practice ground of 'Valhalla'. All the Aesir Gods except the watcher, Heimdallr-sama was gathered here, and formed a black line.

What was happening next now was — the funeral of the eldest sister of the Valkyrie, 'Gods War Armor', Brynhildr-sama.

“We will never hold this funeral before you were awake”

Which was what Loki said.

I had to thank him from the bottom of my heart for the consideration. No matter how sad I am, I still had to say my last goodbye to Brynhildr-sama properly.

After Odin-sama expressed his condolence, the funeral progressed without any delay. When the flower offering started, Freya-sama was first on the list followed by the Valkyrie sister which placed the offering on the body one by one.

Next was Loki, Thor-sama and Baldr-sama and etc, and finally it was my turn.

The setting sun was slowly approach the horizon which increased the level of darkness and sadness for this funeral. The moment when the Chef Head

took a step forward while carrying me who was unable to walk... a humble voice could from behind of us.

“You have my condolence. This seems like a grand funeral, may I know who the deceased is?”

“*Sniff*... Ee... it was someone dear to us. Did you just arrive today? It seems that you are still able to make it in time for the flower offering...?”

Huh... it was my misunderstanding? This pattern, I am pretty sure I had experience the same situation before this too.

The moment when I remembered this awkward feeling, suddenly the whole particle field livened up. There were voice of surprise and there were also voice of confusion... then, the most important was there was voice of joy.

That means, it can't be... but still that was not possible! That was because she is an Aesir god, she was neither a human nor a boar. She was different from me and the Einherjars, she was unable to revive after dying!

“Stop being so stubborn Sei-kun. Open your eye and look in front of you.”

Chef Head voice said that while trembling to a certain extent.

Chef Head who was holding me had already turned around, if I turned around now, I was able to look at the face of the owner of this voice. But...

“Sei-san. Can you please let me see your face?”

This was the voice that I missed extremely even though no much time had pass in reality.

“... it's just auditory hallucination after all right?”

“It seems that everyone was able to hear me properly.”

“Anyhow this is a dream right?”

“I’m quite honor that I am able to appear in your dream but this is reality.”

“Let’s see... then you are a spirit.”

“If that is the case, then please touch me. See.”

The front leg of my body which was warped up by bandaged, was guided toward a warm and a soft place. Since I was curious about that... I finally look in front of me.

“Hehe... I’m back, Sei-san.”

“We...welcome back, Brynhildr-sama.”

What is this... I really can’t believe this. That a miracle like this could happen?

The thing that was standing in front of me was Brynhildr-sama which my front leg was touching her forehead.

After that, as if that exchange of word was a signal, tons of cheers resounded in the night sky of ‘Valhalla’. The one who rushed in front of the Chef Head and me were the eight sisters of the Valkyrie who flew toward her chest earlier than me.

“Nee-sama!! Look, as expected I’m the first to arrive! Please praise me!”

“Hey, Gerhi-nee-chan, you are blocking me! You are taking too much space!”

“Ara ara~, everyone is so merry, it seem like all of you are being a spoiled child.”

“Even though Nee-sama said that, aren’t you are hogging her right hand to yourself? Then the left hand is mine.”

“If that is the case, then the back belongs to Linde.”

“Uwaa as expected there is no place for me...”

“Look Grimgerde, it’s fine if you hold her hair. It would be nice if you let me some of it.”

“Hey~~ Onee-chan! Hildr-sama is troubled since all of you are holding her so tight! Hildr-onee-chan, did you felt any pain? Did you manage to revive properly? But how is that possible? Is it because of the sun set?”

“That is because... I am not so sure about that either. But I do remember the fact that I had died once, but there was no wound on my body. As if this is like the revival of Sei-san?”

After saying that, Brynhildr-sama looked toward me. As a nature response, everyone looked toward me. No matter how many people looked at me, I didn’t know the answer for that.

But— for the current situation, there was only one comment that I had in mind.

“Um... a good child should not mimic this?”

With that single sentence, laughter could be heard in the practice field. No, that was not it, it was not something funny? This sentence.

The lesson up until now. “Even if you are able to revive, you must not make light of dying.”[\[2\]](#)

The only one who was unwilling but giving into that was ‘The dinner of Valhalla’, me.

Translator’s Notes and References

1. [Written as live, pronounce as Sei](#)

2. That means don't feed the enemy team!

Epilogue

“Okay~, has everyone gathered? Then, while being audacious, I will give a recap regarding ‘The Einherjars rebellion incident’....there is nothing much about it but... I would like to make a reference on the revival ability, ‘Gullveig’ that both Sei and the Einherjars possess.”

The mood for the funeral literally turned into a full bloom for the mood of celebration for the God as they moved their location to the ‘Valhalla big canteen’. Then, Loki gave a speech while carrying me underneath his arm.

“The ability ‘Gullveig’ originally belongs to this brown boar, Saehrimnir. After that, it came to light that all the Einherjars possess the same ability. On top of that, due to his heroic feat, Sei was acknowledged as an Einherjars. But due to that, a common opinion was born among us on that basis. That opinion is about the revival ability, ‘Gullveig’ which is a special ability that can be used by anyone as long as you become an Einherjars who are the fated heroes.”

After saying that, Loki paused for a while, so that everyone was able to keep up. After getting a ‘do continue’ from the sight of everyone, Loki continued his speech.

“But it’s a pity since our perception was wrong. Sei’s ‘Gullveig’ allows him to revive multiple time in a day once the sun set but on the other hand, the ‘Gullveig’ that belongs to Einherjars only allows them to revive once per day. Their similarity is only the activation timing which is during the sunset but other than that, these two abilities are totally different. In fact, I have a thought that the Einherjars do not possess this ability from the beginning.”

“That... in other words, the Einherjars happened to ‘borrow’ the ability to revive which originally belongs to Saehrimnir?”

“As expected of Aniki. That’s correct. Since the ability was borrowed, it only allow the user to revive once and the ability will be lost after that. That’s why they were not able to revive twice. But... the special case here is the rebel leader, Beruze. He definitely was able to revive for a second time in front of my eyes. It’s a pity that he was unable to tell us the trick, but I was able to understand the trick based on his movement before he die. The method that the Einherjars was able to borrow Sei’s power is through — their meal.”

Meal... the moment I heard that word, the other Gods and I realized it as if there were light bulbs which appeared on top of our heads.

Once per day, the Einherjars were able to consume me through their dinner. I see, they were able to obtain my ability to revive temporarily when they consumed me in this manner.

The reason why they were not able to revive for the second time when they started the rebellion was because they had not consume the me on that day. As long as they did not consume me after they revived from their death in a new body, they were not able to use the ability to revive.

“Umm... that means... anyone is able to revive once as long as they consume Sei right...?”

“You got a point there, Brynhildr. It seems that your enthusiasm to eat that is not just for show.”

“How.... How did Loki-sama know that!? Ah, is it Ratatoskr! Ratatoskr is the source of your information right!? That fellow is really.... I did not do that every day and I also am not that earnest!”

“Ku ku ku! Well, there is a merit from that, which is your death. As a matter of fact, this information has allowed us, Gods to obtain a powerful trump card. Tch, but well... this conversation about Sei ability and forth on is just an

assumption. After saying that, it is still not a good excuse just to experiment on it by dying... anyway, I think everyone here should eat Sei at least once for those who have not done it. It's not like he will decrease anyway."

"Hold it, he will decrease!?! My mental state will decrease drastically! Don't say it in a way as if it was something usual!"

I voiced out my rejection unconsciously, the Gods, which had not eaten me before, got interested in it and were now seated at the table. The appearance of the regretful Brynhildr-sama can be found curling up among them.

If the assumption of Loki was correct, it was a given that she would eat my meat again as an insurance since she had already activated 'Gullveig' once. That why it was okay for you to not curl up like that?

Ah... yes. Now that I look at it, all the Valkyries other than Brynhildr-sama were lining up near the wall and trying look modest. It seems like the rumors that they had eaten me secretly was true after all...

Wait, eh, even Frey-sama!?! You are joining the line over there!?! When did you even have the chance to eat me secretly! Please don't destroy my image of you please!

"Chef Head Ando, it's bad to rush you but please prepare the meal immediately."

"Yes! As Odin-sama commands. As you all heard now, it time for you all to work at once!"

Under the order for the Chef Head to begin preparation, the staffs that were standing nearby ran off after receiving the order. This was the first time the

‘Valhalla Kitchen’ became this lively in just a moment since the day I came here.

It was obvious because the guest this time was not the mob Einherjars but the Gods of the Aesir tribe. Since it was the natural of a chef to create the best dish to show off their skill after all.

Then... wait a moment, you are going to cook at this timing!? At this timing when the sun had set!? I, if I am cooked now, I will only be able to revive during the sunset tomorrow!

“Lo...Loki, if this goes on, won't I be trap in ‘the worst case scenario’ that I mentioned to you?”

Just a while ago, the Chef Head told me this when he presented me the small freezer.

Right after my revival (the sunset), if I got myself involved in the ‘situation that I must be made into a meal’— then I wouldn't be able to run away from this worse death cycle. And the situation right now was definitely that.

Sigh. Chef Head, I wish that you didn't set up such a weird flag back then....

“Hm! Ah, ‘the worst case scenario’ is it. Rest assured, there is no problem. Hey, aniki, is it okay if they serve you the same meal as the Einherjars that I told you about this morning?”

“I'm fine with that. Even if they surrender obediently, it's still a fact that they betray the God once. As punishment, they will only eat ‘Ratatouille’ for now for a while.”

While saying that, Odin-sama show a smile that contained a broadly grin.

“Eh, what is with that punishment? Isn't Ratatouille something that is supposed to be delicious?”

“Don’t accept it based on the appearance, Sei. Ratatouille has a meaning of ‘foul-smelling food’, you better study this properly if you are a cook apprentice.”

Hee~ I should go study it immediately. I might trouble all the Ratatouille-san in this word though.

“Alright, Sei-kun, it’s your time now.”

Loki handed me to the Chef Head who had come to the canteen to get the ingredient. I was treated like a baton, but it wouldn’t end that quickly if I made any complaints now.

“Se... Sei-kun...!”

Brynhildr-sama’s worried voice reached my eyes which didn’t show any resistance while being carry away. Since she had already experienced death once, she was more knowledgeable than anyone here on the things that was going to happen to me after this.

“Don’t worry, Brynhildr-sama, I’m almost a veteran now. It’s just that, can I have a last request?”

“! That, may I know what the request is?”

While putting holding both her hand in front of her chest, Brynhildr-sama was looking at me with those teary-eyes.

I only had one request... there was always a single request for all the ingredient including me.

“My request is that you express your gratitude before and after having the meal whole heartily.”

Those words that would be said before and after having a meal was like a requiem for us.

But... it's a bit scary if you said 'One more'.

That was my true intention.

— After the Gods' dinner, in the ruin of 'Vígríðr'—

Loki who came here again by using the 'Rainbow void' and he clicked his tongue while looking down toward the thing.

"Tch... I thought about this after seeing Brynhildr-sama revival but it seems that you were also revived again... Beruze."

In the deepest part of the ruin. The person who was cowering and hiding between the ruined pedestal and the wall, was the leader of the Einherjars rebellion army, Beruze.

Before he died for the third time, he had eaten the meat of Saehrimnir. It was not surprise that Beruze was revived if the key to obtain the ability to revive was just by putting his meat to the mouth.

But, can we really say that he was revived properly? Just a while ago, there was not even a particle left of him.

"Well... if this is the case, I doubt he will cause any trouble for the second time..."

Based on the appearance of his hair that had become white, his eyes that were not settled, and mismatched teeth, it seemed like this was the result of a living being that could only live on while being scared. No... he was not that kind of living being since his heart had already died.

Loki reminiscence about his death. The sight of his death was as if all the deaths in this world had combine into one.

That phenomenon... seemed like it was caused by the single word that was said by Saehrimnir.

“‘You should die’... is it. It’s not a joke, if you are able to kill someone just by saying that, this will make all the death gods in this world run out of business. ...It seems that Sei had totally forgotten about this thought... it seems like it’s better for me to be friendly with him from now on in other meanings.”

While being scared of the mysteries surrounding his partner to a certain extent, Loki abandoned Beruze and left the place.

After getting out of the ruin, Loki was thinking about the method to go back from ‘Vígríðr’. But underneath him, the appearance of someone unexpected suddenly appeared.

“Master Loki! It’s been a long time!”

The small tea color squirrel appeared after being coiled by the rainbow color light. While looking at his normal appearance that earned him the nickname of ‘elusive’, Loki showed a smile of relief.

“Aren’t you Ratatoskr! It seems you’re fine!”

“That’s right! It is impossible for a person like me to get killed that easily. Since I was captured and threatened by them due to my own back luck, I had no choice but to obey the command of the rebellion army and acted as a good messenger for them the whole time only so they are able to have an advantage. They are not a fool to harm someone who is so useful like me.”

“I am really glad that you’re fine. ...since I wanted to punch you.”

“Ouch!?! What is with this all of a sudden, Master Loki! You are going to make the fur on my back grow longer!”

It was not sure whether this was a merit or a demerit for Ratatoskr since he was boasting about his betrayal without feeling bad.

At least for me now, I'll let him off the hook by making his fur longer.

“Fuuu~~ Mas... Master... actually I have a message for you from someone...”

“Huh? Then you should have said that earlier. Who is it from?”

“From the Queen of ‘Helheim’, the country of the dead, ‘Hel’-sama, the message is that she wanted you to meet her immediately.”

“Then you should have really said that sooner~!”

The moment when Loki heard that message, he showed a broad smile that was never seen before and patted Ratatoskr.

That was right — The queen of ‘Helheim’, Hel was Loki's daughter.

The eldest son, Fenrir, the second son, Jormungand and the eldest daughter, Hel. The three pillars of Gods that were chased out from the God community due to the prophecy from the God of prophecy, Mimir, were all the children of the trickster, Loki.

“Since she is somehow reliable, she was able to govern the place that is hard to live in ‘Helheim’ in this short while. No, it is actually something impressive for my cute daughter! I wonder who she takes after? Isn't that right?”

“That... that is of course, she takes after you, Master Loki...”

It seemed that Ratatoskr was greatly drawn in by the rare sight of Loki as a doting parent from the bottom of his heart.

“Okay. Now, I had confirmed that I had passed you the message but what are you going to do now? I am able to teleport to anywhere I want in just a second, but I don’t think Master can do that right?”

“It will be much easier if I can hold on to you.”

“That is true, but I believe that Master was aware of that right? I am only able to take object that I am able to carry with me when I am teleporting.”

It was just like what Ratatoskr said, his teleportation looked quite convenient but there were some certain restrictions.

The first was the weight problem. If he was in contact with an object that he couldn’t carry, the teleportation would not activate. Thus, this was a benefit for us since he wouldn’t be able to escape once he was caught by the hand of a human. That was why he would surely jump up when he wanted to teleport, so that he would be in contact with the ground.

Then, there was one more problem which was magic perception. He wouldn’t be able to carry anything that was affected by rune magic. For example, if Loki used magic to transform himself into a bean, the teleportation would not activate.

“Well, there is nothing for you to worry about, Ratatoskr. Actually I thought this might happen, so I had craved the rune of ‘Rad’ at the root of the World Tree during the accident with Nidhogg in ‘Helheim’.”

“Woah, as expected of Master Loki! You are quite cunning after all! You are the role model of a doting parent!”

“Heee, I will get embarrassed if you praise me that much. Then I will leave now. Thank you for the message, Ratatoskr, I will help you once if anything happens to you.”

After Loki put Ratatoskr on the ground, he activated the rune of ‘Rad’ while being high spirited and was now heading toward ‘Helheim’ where his beloved daughter was waiting.

“Yo, Hel! I come to meet you as fast as I could! What the matter, did you get lonely because you aren’t able to see papa?”

After transporting to ‘the Spring of Hvergelmir’, Loki rushed toward the mansion that the Queen of ‘Helheim’ lived in, ‘Eljudnir’.

The Queen, Hel gave off a big sigh after seeing her high tensioned father that ignored the servant guards.

“Sigh... to think that you are able to cause such a disturbance the moment you arrive... I am not that free to call father here because I want to meet you.”

“I see. That means that if you are free, you will call me because you want to meet me?”

“That’s right, wait, that is not what I meant!? Seriously... I did not call father here to have an idle chat. I called you here because I have an extremely important information that I need to tell you directly.”

After saying that, Hel face became serious as if she was showing her noble and dignity personality as a queen. After noticing about how important the information was, Loki stiffened himself and showed an obedient face.

“Okay. You’d better listen carefully. Actually... during certain period, it seems that there are a large amount of dead people come fallen down to my ‘Helheim’. Furthermore, it seems like it’s a daily routine.”

“Hoo. Actually that matter is not something unusual at this point. The battle at ‘Midgard’ is like daily routine for them and there is a lot of dead people who were not rewarded after all.”

“After taking that into consideration, there is still too many and I see it as a problem. Recently, there is the matter about ‘The incident on the attempt to collapse the World Tree’ right? A while before that happened, there had already been a rapidly increasing amount of dead people.”

“A while before that incident? I wonder what happened.... I can’t think of anything though, however it’s true that the period when the number increased is quite strange.”

Even with the knowledge that was cultivated through the long years, it was still not easy to govern when there was such a rapid increase in the dead people. I was not sure what this meant but it really was an unpleasant phenomenon.

Should we just label this as a coincidence or should we have a proper investigation for it? If the latter was chosen, currently Hel was too busy to conduct the investigation.

“Well, I understand it now. As a conclusion, you require me to perform that investigation right?”

“That’s not it.”

After getting an unexpected flat out rejection, Loki acted like a fool unconsciously. Once again, Hel gave a sigh and while closing her eye, she made a small beckon.

“Come near me.”

“What is it? Perhaps you wanted a hug? A kiss?”

“Both of them are wrong!! I’m going to tell you something top-secret, so I’m telling you to come closer so I can tell you directly through the ear!”

After taking that joke seriously, Hel face became red but the mark of the slap on Loki’s cheek was much redder. After that, Loki obediently lent his ear.

“Let’s put aside the matter on the increasing amount of dead people. The much more important thing is that a while ago, there was an unusual dead person that came here.”

“What’s that? Who is the person that came here?”

“Normally, the person should not be able to come... no ... I should say that the person is unable to come here. Listen carefully now, father. The person who came to my underworld and was still wearing the clothes of a dead person is... ‘Brynhildr’.”

“! ... Wait a moment... what is that...”

Brynhildr. That was the name of the beauty Valkyrie that should not be existed in both the living and dead at the same time. If she existed in both the living and dead then—

“He...Hey, Hel. If that is the case... did a person come here every single night? The small brown colored boar.”

“What a good instinct, father. The brown colored boar comes here every single night. The number of times he comes here is quite large.”

“... that’s a lie... if that is the case... no... the person there.... Who the heck is it?”

At that moment, Loki said those words.

Those words might be the key to solve all these mysteries. At the same time, it might also be the lock that was hiding the truth.

“That means Sei ability is not revival? No, I am sure that he had definitely revived. Other than that, he was precisely dead...? If that is the case, instead of revival, is it the duplication? No, that is wrong, at the level of duplication, it impossible to perfect copy the body and the soul. The ability that is able to give birth to a completely original existence is — ‘Creation’. This is an ability that surpasses both me and Aniki....!”

That was the truth of the ‘Gullveig’ that Loki came across.

It was not like there will be any changes after knowing that. However, Loki was unable to hold back his laughter.

“Ku ku ku...! Interesting. It’s really interesting! You really are a person that I will never get bored of, Sei!”

After recognizing him as a partner on a whim, he slowly recognized how deep the mysteries surrounding Sei were.

Loki thought that he would never get bored of his partner, in other words — he was the unlimited ingredient.

~Fin~

Translator's Notes and References

1. Okay, this is very interesting, in fact, according to Norse Myth, once you die and come to Hel's embrace, you can't go back. Not even god can! So, this means that there is more than one entity named Sei, or more than one dark brown boar live in Helheim!

Afterword

Hello or it's been a long time. It's Mikagami Kazutoshi.

I would like to thank you for reading my novel. I cannot hold back my joy as you took your time to look at the author afterword.

Okay. It's a bit sudden but first let talk about my recent state and I had wrote a bit in this afterword on the incident to commemorate the sales of volume one.

During 10 February 2016, when volume one went on sales, I went and patrol the bookstore on the next day. It's a pity that I did not encounter my dream like situation where I saw a person buying volume one in front of my eye, but I'm quite proud that I am able to see this scene where my work is arrange neatly in a bookstore.

During night time at that same day, I met with the grand prize winner, Matsumura Ryouya-san and the gold prize winner, Chikuda-san, we had some waffle combine with chicken together. This is like a festival feeling to me.

After that, I was deeply impressed after looking at the large amount of review that was written online, I also left a review after reading the work that belonged to the other winner. It is fun and something worth learning as it is quite useful in our daily life.

Of course, during those day I also started writing volume two.

I only thought about the beginning and the end only while I was clueless on the other parts, I was visited by the trial which is known as 'Plot creation' since I only write using the 'tactic that happens just like that' up until now.

It was a long and tiring journey until I was able to perfectly create my plot, during my journey back after my first meeting, I became lost in the train. So I went to karaoke for the first time after a year and a half and sang all the anime songs that I liked throughout the night which was a good memory for me.

Then... it is sad since I experienced some misfortune in my body.

Unexpectedly, this allowed me to create the theme of life and death. During my writing, it makes me realize that a life is something fragile and should be respected. It seems that I might have expressed my feelings through my works.

After this and that, I managed to finish volume two, so how was it?

It was determined that during the after event for volume one that it would be more difficult when comparing to volume one so we can only have this limited illustration only, so there should be... a lot of good prospects for it.

Then, I was able to have the consciousness to finish this is all because of an idea from Bookmeter. (Bookmeter is a website)

I was very grateful after receiving the warm review from everyone on the idea of 'Ignorance of Love'.

But due to the balance between the story progression and the number of pages, there is also the problem of the timing that could not be reflected properly in some parts. If you are thinking that 'it seems like this fellow doesn't want to take in any comments', please pick up the next week... since there will be an announcement to expose.

Actually, I should have used this section to thank everyone who is involved in this project but... I'm sorry! Since I am running out of pages, I have no choice but to shorten the things that I plan to say.

I will properly see all the comment and review that you gave me without missing any of it. I will do my best thank to your caring encouragement, I hope for your support from now on.

That does it, from now on, I will give my thanks to the other people.

I want to thanks my editor-in-charge, Hirai-san for taking care of me kindly (without being indecent). It always calm me down when the document that you always send to me contain a 'L*ve live!' memo. Moreover, I also want to thanks Tsuchiya-san who is also my editor for giving those sharp comment during the meeting. Without the advice from Tsuchiya-san, Sei-kun in volume two won't be a battle junky with a triumphant look.

After that, I would also like to thanks the illustrator, Fal Maro-sama for always drawing those advertisement illustrate when you are so busy. From the day I saw you drawn Heizu-tan... without any doubt you are my Odin.

Other than that, I would like to thank those that was involve with the publishing from the bottom of my hearts. Of course, I want to ten thousand per day thrust of thanks to my parents, friend that always supported me.

Finally, I appreciate all of you who took you take time to read this. Thank you very much!

Mikagami Kazutoshi